

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Bougainville

STATION: Buin

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1949 - 1951

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: BUIN & KIETA
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No: 1 : 1949-51 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 19

BOUGAINVILLE PROVINCE

| REPORT NO: | FOLIO | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL | AREA PATROLLED | MAPS/PHOTOS | PERIOD OF PATROL |
|------------|------------------|---------------------------|---|-------------|---------------------|
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [1] | 1/49-50 01-28 | B. A. Mc Larty (PO) | Keriaka, Kunua, Hahon sub-Districts | 1map | 21.7.49 - 30.8.49 |
| [2] | 2/49-50 29-38 | C. W. Liddle (CPO) | Banoni Area | 1map | 8.8.49 - 16.8.49 |
| [3] | 3/49-50 39-68 | W. I. Westerman (PO) | Nasiol - Ebo sub-Divisions | 1map | 11.8.49 - 5.9.49 |
| [4] | 4/49-50 69-83 | C. W. Liddle (CPO) | Siwai Area | | 6.9.49 - 17.9.49 |
| [5] | 5/49-50 84-96 | J. R. Griffin (PO) | Luaki Paramountcy, Buin sub-District | 1map | 21.2.50 - 9.3.50 |
| [6] | 6/49-50 97-111 | F. D. Jones (ADO) | Koromira linguistic, Kieta sub-District | | 17.2.50 - 24.2.50 |
| [7] | 7/49-50 112-125 | F. D. Jones (ADO) | Kongara No:1 and Kongara No:2 | | 20.3.50 - 30.3.50 |
| [8] | 8/49-50 126-139 | R. R. Cole (ADO) | All villages in the Rotokas linguistic Area (entered as No:4/49-50) | | 20.4.50 - 7.5.50 |
| [9] | 9/49-50 140-157 | R. R. Cole (ADO) | Aita, Taunita and Rausiara | 1map | 23.5.50 - 7.6.50 |
| [10] | 9A/49-50 158-169 | F. D. Jones (ADO) | Portion of Kieta Coastal and No:2. | 1map | 18.5.50 - 27.5.50 |
| [11] | 10/49-50 170-203 | A. K. Jackson (PO) | Buka and all adjacent Islands | 1map | 22.5.50 - 29.6.50 |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [12] | 1/50-51 01-12 | J. H. Coghlan (CPO) | Southern portion of the Nasiol Linguistic Area | 1map | 28.6.50 - 5.8.50 |
| [13] | 4/50-51 13-23 | J. H. Coghlan (CPO) | Koromira linguistic Area | 1map | 13.9.50 - 20.9.50 |
| [14] | 2/50-51 24-25 | J. H. Coghlan (CPO) | Koromira ✓ ✓ | | Dated 6.11.50 |
| [15] | 3/50-51 26-34 | F. D. Jones (ADO) | Nasiol North Area | 1map | 4.9.50 - 8.9.50 |
| [16] | 5/50-51 35-45 | F. D. Jones (ADO) | Konga No:1 and Konga No:2 | 1map | 22.11.50 - 29.11.50 |
| [17] | 6/50-51 46-60 | J. H. Coghlan (CPO) | Southern portion of Nasiol. | 1map | 4.1.51 - 11.1.51 |
| [18] | 7/50-51 61-75 | J. H. Coghlan (CPO) | Rotokas linguistic Area - WaKunai | 1map | 14.2.51 - 14.3.51 |
| [19] | 8/50-51 76-88 | J. H. Coghlan (CPO) | Aita, Taunita, Rausiara, part Teop. | | 27.2.51 - 10.3.51 |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |

BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT

KIETA AND BUIN SUBDISTRICTS

PATROL REPORTS:

1949/1950

1950/1951

1 of 49/50

Bougainville

B.A. Mc Larty . P.O.

Kenaka Kunua. Halow Native Districts.

7 ng p.

1 NMA.

2 Interpreters.

1 personal servant.

21/7/49 to 30/8/49.

N/Damage Assessment . Census. Routine
Purpose.

20

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No. 30/2/1 - 279.

RMF:MB.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

July 20, 1949.

Mr. B. A. McLarty,
Patrol Officer,
SOHANO.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please arrange to proceed on patrol to the Sub-Divisions of HAHON, HUNUA and KERIACA on July 21, 1949.

Please attend to the following matters :-

- (a) Assess all outstanding War Damage Compensation;
- (b) Check and re-write village books where necessary;
- (c) Enquire into the alleged suicide of the native, SIVARA, of POPOHERAI, also into the disappearance of the Tultul, TOTOKI, of KIKIRIVIS; and
- (d) Inspect villages and gardens and give advice, where necessary.

The people of KUNUA and KERIACA received harsh treatment during the war and they need to receive sympathetic handling on this patrol.

On no account will Police be sent out unaccompanied.

Attend to all routine matters of native administration.

R. M. Farlow

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BAMcL:MB.

District Of
SOHANO,
Kieta Dis

September 9, 1949.

The Acting District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT NO. BV.1 of 1949/50

REPORT OF A PATROL TO KERIAKA, KUNUA and HAHON
KIETA DISTRICT

PREAMBLE:

Officer Conducting Patrol:

B. A. McLARTY, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:

KERIAKA, KUNUA and HAHON Sub-Divisions of
the Kieta District.

Objects of Patrol:

- (1) Assessment of outstanding War Damage Compensation;
- (2) Payment of War Damage Compensation in KERIAKA;
- (3) Native census;
- (4) Enquiry into alleged suicide of the native STVARAI, of PCPOHEARAI and into the disappearance of the Tultul, KIKIRIVIS, of TOTOKEI;
- (5) Inspection of villages and gardens; and
- (6) Attention to routine matters.

Duration:

From July 21, 1949, to August 30, 1949, inclusive.

Personnel Accompanying:

7 N.G.P.F.
1 Native Medical Assistant.
2 Interpreters.
1 Personal Servant.

INTRODUCTION:

The areas visited are those portions of the KERIAKA, KUNUA and HAHON native districts which lie between the crown of the Emperor Range and the west coast of Bougainville. They are distinct language groups. In the case of KERIAKA and KUNUA another distinction is becoming apparent between those natives who dwell near the coast and those who live in the mountains, the former being seemingly more advanced. There are less than 3,000 natives in the total area covered by the patrol and there is evidence that the population is still declining, though there has been an improvement in health since previous District Services patrols.

18

DIARY:

Tuesday, 19/7/49:

Main patrol stores despatched to SAPOSA Island (G5) under charge of Constables SUME and NUGMEN.

Thursday, 21/7/49:

7 a.m. to 10 a.m. SOHANO to SORAKEN Plantation per canoe.
12.30 to 1.30 p.m. SORAKEN to SAPOSA. Re-sorted and repacked stores; arranged canoes.

Friday, 22/7/49:

4.45 a.m. to 7.15 a.m. To PUTO (H5), unloaded stores. Dump No. 1.
7.35 a.m. to 10.30 a.m. To KUNUA Plantation (I5). Sea rising.
1.05 p.m. to 2.30 p.m. To SIPAI R.C. Mission (J5) and continued to old KIAKARA Rest House (J5). Spent night on beach.

Saturday, 23/7/49:

Selected stores for dump No. 2 and arranged for them to be carried to KIAKARA (J5), KOSIPAI (J6) and KAVIKI (J6).
8 a.m. to 10.05, to AMUN (K5). Sea rough and landing risky. Stores unloaded by 11 a.m. Too rough to risk landing at KURAI0 (L6) and intention of beginning patrol there abandoned. Checked census and paid War Damage during afternoon.

Sunday, 24/7/49:

7.50 a.m. to 9.30 a.m.: To MATERAIO (K6). Most of village absent at KURAI0.

Monday, 25/7/49:

7 a.m. Census, War Damage payments, etc.
8.25 to 9 a.m. To SEPEKURA (J6).
9.20 a.m. to 10.20 a.m.: To KAUBAITI (J6). Census, War Damage payments, etc.
1.40 p.m. to 2.40 p.m. To SEPEKURA. Paid War Damage. Rain. Commenced census late afternoon.

Tuesday, 26/7/49:

7.30 a.m. Completed census.
9.10 a.m. to 10.50 a.m. To AUKEI (J6). Repacked and dumped some stores.
12.30 to 1.30 p.m. To SIGEISIGEIPAI (J7). Many absent. Paid War Damage and checked census. N.M.A. KORAN reported.

Wednesday, 27/7/49:

7.50 a.m. to 12.45 a.m. To SIRIBITEI (K7) by hard bush track. Torrential rain all afternoon. Census completed late afternoon.

Thursday, 28/7/49:

7 a.m. to 8 a.m. Paid War Damage.
8.10 a.m. to 11 a.m. To CROI (K7). Luluai absent assembling natives from hamlets. Spent afternoon building shelters as no Rest House or Barracks.

17

Friday, 29/7/49:

6 a.m. to 9 a.m. Heavy rain.
9 a.m. to 10.45 a.m. War Damage payments and census.
10.50 a.m. to 12.40 p.m. To TOKETEI (K7).
1.10 p.m. to 2.25 p.m. To AKOPAI (K7). Few natives present. Afternoon heavy rain. Natives from KOKAMANAU (K8) all arrived before dark.

Saturday, 30/7/49:

Checked census and paid War Damage both villages. Dysentery present in AKOPAI. Spent whole day rebuilding latrines, digging pits for rubbish disposal and cleaning village. Dysentery patient isolated.

Sunday, 31/7/49:

8.10 to 8.50 a.m. To old TOKETEI (abandoned).
9 a.m. to 9.25 a.m. To new TOKETEI. Census, War damage payments.

Monday, 1/8/49:

7.50 a.m. to 11.45 a.m. To SIRIBITEI by alternative track.

Tuesday, 2/8/49:

7.55 to 10.55 a.m. To SIGEISIGEIPAI by alternative track.
11.30 a.m. to 12.25 p.m. To AUKEI. Heavy rain.

Wednesday, 3/8/49:

a.m. Payment War Damage and Census.
12.15 p.m. to 2.30 p.m. To ARESI (JC). Tultul adopted threatening attitude. Spent afternoon in conference with village officials. Census completed late afternoon.

Thursday, 4/8/49:

6.30 to 9.45 a.m. Investigated war damage.
10 a.m. to 10.40 a.m. To ASATAVAI (J6). Census, war damage assessment. Heavy rain 2 p.m. until 7 p.m.

Friday, 5/8/49:

7 a.m. to 10.35 a.m. Completed War Damage assessment.
10.50 a.m. to 12.05 p.m. To KAVIKI (J6). Census. Rain all afternoon.

Saturday, 6/8/49:

7 a.m. to 12.45 p.m. War Damage assessment.
1 p.m. to 2.35 p.m. To KIAKARA (J5). Rain. Assembly of officials of several villages. Preliminary investigation of trouble over roads and gardens.

Sunday, 7/8/49:

8 a.m. to 10 a.m. Census. Father Clemens arrived and spent the day.

Monday, 8/8/49:

7 a.m. to 10 a.m. War Damage assessment.

Monday, 8/8/49 (contd.):

10.15 a.m. to 12.30 p.m. To KOSIPAI (J6). Census check and war damage assessment of KOSIPAI and MORSILAIE (J6).

Tuesday, 9/8/49:

6.30 a.m. to 8.45 a.m. Completed War Damage assessment.

9 a.m. to 10 a.m. To MORSILAIE.

10.25 a.m. to 11.50 a.m. To PIPIKEI-SEPEKURA rest house (I6). Held Court of Native Affairs.

Afternoon conference with officials and headmen of KAVIKI, KIAKARA, KOSIPAI, MORSILAIE, PIPIKEI, SEPEKURA and TABARUI to discuss roads and gardens disputes.

Wednesday, 10/8/49:

Census and War Damage assessment PIPIKEI and SEPEKURA.

Thursday, 11/8/49:

7.30 a.m. to 9.45 a.m. Completed War Damage assessment, SEPEKURA.

10 a.m. to 11.45 a.m. To TABARUI (J6). Census, War Damage assessment.

4.45 p.m. to 5.30 p.m. Returned to SEPEKURA.

Friday, 12/8/49:

8.30 a.m. to 10.45 a.m. To OSOKOHUEARAI (I6). Census, war damage assessment.

2.30 p.m. to 3.10 p.m. To POPOHEARAI (I6) in heavy rain. Completed census late afternoon.

Saturday, 13/8/49:

7 a.m. to 11.30 a.m. War Damage Assessment and investigation of alleged suicide of SIVARAI.

11.35 a.m. to 1 p.m. To KEPUI (I5). Heavy rain. Census.

Sunday, 14/8/49:

a.m. War damage assessment.

1 p.m. to 1.15 p.m. To base hospital at KEIOKEIOROI (I5). Visited Mr. T. Blackett, Manager, Kunua Estate.

Monday, 15/8/49:

8 a.m. to 2.30 p.m. Inspected area of proposed Methodist Mission lease near Kunua Estate.

4 p.m. to 6 p.m. Recorded War Damage claims of employees, Kunua Estate.

Tuesday, 16/8/49:

7 a.m. to 8.30 p.m. Census, War Damage assessment KEIOKEIOROI, TOSIAVI and TOTOKEI (I5).

Wednesday, 17/8/49:

7.30 a.m. to 10.30 a.m. Took further evidence re alleged hanging of SIVARAI.

10.45 a.m. to KOPAI and KOATOROI (I5). Census and War Damage assessment. Interrupted by heavy rain. Returned to base hospital 6 p.m. feeling ill.

15

Thursday, 18/8/49:

7 a.m. To KOATOROI. Completed War Damage assessment. Returned base hospital. Still ill. Afternoon Court of Native Affairs. Recorded claims hospital inpatients.

Friday, 19/8/49:

Investigated disappearance of KIKIRIVIS, Tultul of TOTOKEI. Ill at night.

Saturday, 20/8/49:

9.30 a.m. to 12.30 p.m. To PETSPTS (I6) and continued to KUNOKOMOK (I5), arriving 1 p.m. Census, War Damage KUNOKOMOK.

Sunday, 21/8/49:

8 a.m. to 10 a.m. Census, War Damage PETSPTS.
10.15 a.m. to 10.45 a.m. To KURUR (I5). Census, War Damage.
2.30 p.m. to 4.30 p.m. To PUTO and HON (H5) in heavy rain.

Monday, 22/8/49:

Census and War Damage assessment PUTO and HON.

Tuesday, 23/8/49:

8.10 a.m. to 9.30 a.m. To GOTON (H5). Census, War Damage, etc.

Wednesday, 24/8/49:

8.25 a.m. to 10 a.m. To NAMBAROSI (H5). Census, War Damage.
12.45 p.m. to 3.30 p.m. To LALUM (H5). Rain.

Thursday, 25/8/49:

All day census, War Damage, etc., LALUM, KUNAPOPO and base hospital GENGGA.

Friday, 26/8/49:

8 a.m. to 9 a.m. To SAPOSA. Census, War Damage, etc.

Saturday, 27/8/49:

7 a.m. to 10 a.m. Completed War Damage.
10.30 a.m. to 11.30 a.m. To SORAKEN Plantation. War Damage, employees.
6 p.m. to 7 p.m. To RATSUA (G5) in pinnace per courtesy of Mr. D. Colley.

Sunday, 28/8/49:

All day census, War Damage RATSUA and PORAPORA (G5).

Monday, 29/8/49:

7.15 a.m. to 10.30 a.m. To TAIOP (G4). Census and War Damage assessment.

Tuesday, 30/8/49:

7 a.m. to 10 a.m. Completed war damage assessment.
10.30 a.m. to 12.30 p.m. To SOHANO. Patrol completed.

14

OBSERVATIONS:

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(1) KERIAKA.

Natives in this area evince a lower standard of advancement than those of KUNUA and HAHON and are distinctly divisible into two sections, viz., those who live on the undulating land near the coast and those who dwell on the slopes of Mt. Balbi and the ridges of the Emperor Range. The former are, generally speaking, better dressed and cleaner, and they tend to keep their villages intact. Pidgin English is fairly well known among them and they are quiet and easy to approach. The natives on the higher levels are timid, poorly clothed and tending to scatter into small hamlets situated on narrow ridges, difficult of access. Difficulty in reaching gardens from central villages is probably the main cause. Most of the mountain villages have moved to higher altitudes during the past twelve months. Ability to speak Pidgin English is mostly confined to the native mission teacher and one or two others in each village. KERIACA, as a whole, is quiet and law-abiding. The main characteristic is shyness and they must be treated with sympathy without any suggestion of coercion. Until there is a vast improvement in their health advancement in other ways will remain little more than static.

(2) KUNUA.

Here again a difference between coastal and mountain natives is apparent but not to the same extent as in KERIACA, the natives as a whole showing a greater degree of sophistication. In addition, another subdivision is becoming apparent. ARESI, ASATAVAI and KAVIKI (and, to some extent, KIAKARA) are tending to align themselves more with the nearer KERIACA villages; KOSIPAI, OSOKOHUEARAI, MORSILAE, PIPIKEI, SEPEKURA and TABARUI form a second group and a third comprises the remaining villages near Kunua Plantation.

The impact of the war upon these people was direct and abrupt. Japanese forces invaded the lower villages and patrols penetrated into the mountains. Allied patrols and intelligence parties also operated in the area and received assistance from the natives. In their post-war rehabilitation period they have had largely to find their own way; A.N.G.A.U. officials visited them immediately after the war and collected them from the bush, but the last District Services patrol was in January, 1947: they have received no direct guidance since then. Two Missions, striving for supremacy in the area, have had an unsettling effect and a combination of all these factors has contributed to a general air of unrest. Disputes over roads and gardens, rumours of threats of violence to an N.M.A., actual threatening behaviour to a native teacher, resentment between adherents of different Missions and the mysterious disappearance of a Tultul are all evidence of this.

The most notable indication is the long-standing dispute over roads and gardens which arose some eighteen (18) months ago and had not been settled at the time of the arrival of this patrol. Briefly, the circumstances were these. A dance was held at ASATAVAI and was attended by natives of KOSIPAI, SEPEKURA, PIPIKEI and TABARUI. On their return, they passed through KAVIKI land and some of the natives wantonly cut food trees and slashed a taro garden. It was impossible to establish either the individuals responsible or the reason for the action. Natives from the same villages repeated this action twice, KAVIKI again being the sufferer,

13

and on another occasion they felled trees across the KAVIKI road to MATERAIO. KAVIKI then began to pay back and the senseless destruction went on. Finally, a meeting was called to settle the questions of responsibility and payment for the damage. Representatives of all villages met on the beach and all were armed. No settlement was reached and a fight was narrowly avoided. The natives dispersed to nurse their grudges. Such was the position when I entered the area. A general conference of officials and headmen of the villages concerned was held, under my direction, at SEPEKURA, and the matter discussed. Once again it was impossible to determine individual responsibility and compensation was therefore out of the question. It was pointed out that all parties had suffered loss and that such actions were foolish as they benefited nobody. Moreover, they were likely to lead to greater trouble. All were warned that there is to be no repetition of acts of this nature. Although I did my best to explain that they were all as brothers, with one language and common aims in life, I feel there is still a strong undercurrent of resentment which may give rise to later trouble.

Four men of KOSIPAI were sentenced in the Court of Native Affairs to two months' imprisonment for behaving in a threatening manner towards a native teacher at KIAKARA. The trouble had its origin in the adultery allegedly committed by the teacher with the wife of a man, APUKA, at MORSILAIE between nine and twelve months ago (the time was difficult to establish). Later, this man took a second wife and the teacher intervened on religious grounds, persuading the Luluai to forbid the marriage. As the woman was his sister the Luluai could, and did, do this. APUKA then damaged the teacher's house. After the matter had been referred to Father Clemens, of the Roman Catholic Mission, SIPAI, APUKA paid compensation to the teacher who then moved to KIAKARA. APUKA later sought the aid of a relative at KOSIPAI, who, with three others, called on the teacher, took back the pay and threatened him with violence. Two men shot arrows closely past his body and the other two made threatening gestures with the barrels of old Japanese rifles. APUKA, shrewdly, took no active part in this. There seems little doubt that the adultery did take place but as more than six months had elapsed no charges were preferred against the teacher, and, in any case, that did not affect the issue concerning the threatening behaviour.

Vague rumours had circulated that the Tultul of ARESI, KOMALUPOISI, had threatened to kill the Native Medical Assistant, SAHIN, based at MAPISI, because he had sent his daughter to the native hospital at SOHANO. The rumours were not substantiated, but the Tultul had taken his daughter back to his village and other patients had run away from the base hospital at the same time. On the arrival of the patrol at ARESI, the Tultul was still burning with resentment because his daughter had been sent the long distance to SOHANO without prior reference to him. He met the patrol in a perturbed state, armed with an axe, and about a dozen villagers, also carrying axes, stood behind him. I persuaded him to put the axe down and took him into the rest house, together with the other village officials, and spent the whole afternoon in talking to them. It was explained that no coercion would be used to hospitalise patients and that this would be made clear to the Native Medical Assistants. At the same time the benefit of using the base hospital was stressed. The Tultul explained that he thought the patrol was coming to make trouble for him because he had taken his daughter away from hospital. He seemed reassured at the end of the conversation.

12

Ill feeling aroused over religious matters is discussed under the heading "MISSIONS".

In the matter of the alleged suicide of SIVARAI, of POPOHEARAI, close investigation failed to produce any evidence of foul play and I am of the opinion that he committed suicide whilst temporarily of unsound mind. He had committed adultery with an elderly woman, was known to have suffered shame at this misdeed, and was found hanging by the neck from a tree with his feet some six feet above the ground. He was fastened by the neck with a piece of thin, twisted calico, his tongue was protruding and there were no marks on the body or head. At the base of the tree witnesses found a piece of "bush rope" which had apparently been used to scale the tree. Relatives of the deceased man had made a claim on the relatives of the woman for £15 compensation, arguing that if there had been no adultery there would have been no suicide. This suggestion was quashed and it was explained that a death, particularly a self-inflicted one, carried no monetary liability.

The circumstances surrounding the disappearance of KIKIRIVIS, Tultul of TOTOKEI, were investigated and I regret that no solution to the mystery could be found. In January, 1949, KIKIRIVIS walked out of the village at dusk one day, accompanied by an elderly man, BOROI, who went with him for about 200 yards along a bush track. BOROI stopped to light his pipe; KIKIRIVIS walked on. When BOROI had his pipe alight he stood up but KIKIRIVIS had disappeared. No trace of him has since been found despite intensive searches. He had been ill, probably with pneumonia, and had been delirious a few days before he disappeared. Witnesses saw both men leaving the village; neither was carrying a knife, axe or other possible weapon. BOROI, on this night, did not return to the village but went to sleep at his garden, where he was found by a searching party next morning. There are no witnesses to corroborate his story between the time he left the village and the time he was found the next morning, but no other evidence was forthcoming to discredit it. After the lapse of months it was impossible to find tracks and other witnesses could give very little information. A possible theory is that he was still slightly delirious (evidence suggested this) and slipped while crossing a log bridge over a fast-running stream which flows into the SARIME River. There is such a crossing not far from where he was last seen. He could have struck his head in falling and have been washed down to the mouth of the SARIME River, where there are many crocodiles.

(3) HAHON.

After KUNUA, HAHON was refreshingly free of native troubles. The natives appear to be well established in their villages and are healthy, cheerful and happy.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

Food supplies in both KERIACA and KUNUA are more plentiful than in HAHON. All areas suffered from taro wilt during and after the war, but the two first mentioned have made the greatest advances in overcoming it. It has been found that native taro will grow well on the higher slopes and this is one of the principal reasons for the recent movement of many of the KERIACA villages higher into the range. Villages in lower areas still find that native taro cannot be satisfactorily grown but in both KERIACA

11

and KUNUA they have intensively planted Hong Kong taro which is wilt-resistant. It is not as popular as the native taro but it bears in greater quantity. In HAHON sweet potato remains the principal substitute for taro. Other crops include bananas, yams, sugar-cane and coconuts. Previous patrols had made issues of corn, pumpkin and peanuts, but it was disappointing to find that little now remains. Pumpkin was not at all popular with the natives and not many appear to have taken much interest in the peanuts. Some villages have some excellent corn.

to be
the
9

Fowls are the majority of the livestock and they are not plentiful. During the war village pigs were either killed by the Japanese or went wild when the natives abandoned their villages and scattered into the bush. At present there are very few domesticated pigs and, in reply to enquiries, in most villages the natives did not seem particularly anxious to re-establish their herds. Those who did were advised to apply to the District Office to arrange purchases of pigs from the District Agricultural Station when their war damage compensation had been paid.

at least.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

Inspections at census groupings revealed that the principal superficial diseases were yaws and ulcers, averaging about five per village, and conversations with the District Medical Officer (Dr. K. H. Pike) indicate that there has been an improvement in this regard over the past two years. I think the establishment of base hospitals under Native Medical Assistants at KURAI, MAPISI and GENGGA have largely contributed to this as medical supplies in the villages were uniformly low.

Comparison of census figures, however, reveals a big decline in population since 1945 and from enquiries and observations I am of the opinion that malaria, dysentery and pneumonia, coupled with a high child mortality rate, are responsible. The state of hygiene was poor throughout, particularly in the mountain villages and especially so in KERIAKA: in some villages it was necessary to organise immediate clean-ups and the installation of proper sanitary and rubbish disposal facilities. In establishing a new village the order of work is gardens, houses, and then, providing they are directly instructed, sanitation. Consequently, when an old site is abandoned owing to deaths due to dysentery, the disease is carried to the new one. The need to make sanitation first priority was stressed. The natives in charge of the base hospitals should patrol the villages more often and advise the natives on sanitation and impress its importance on them.

The ~~base~~ hospitals at MAPISI and GENGGA were inspected and both were well laid out and well run. The MAPISI hospital has a limitation in that it principally serves the few villages which are close to it; the more distant villages, and particularly those in the mountains, appear to regard it with some distrust, especially after the Native Medical Assistant's unfortunate action in sending a girl to Sohano without first obtaining the father's permission. This N.M.A.'s chief fault lies in his enthusiasm and he must be made to realise that any attempt at coercion with these people is fatal to their good-will. The hospital at GENGGA is outstanding and is its own tribute to the fine work being done by the Native Medical Assistant, MATEVISIANA. This native accompanied the patrol and I would like to record my appreciation of his work and great public spirit. At the close of hostilities he built his hospital himself from old Army materials and stocked it with drugs and medicines obtained from Army camps and has since devoted the

??

10

whole of his time to the care of his people.

It is extremely difficult for natives in these areas to come to Sohano and I wish to recommend that the base hospitals be made dispensaries to distribute medical supplies, including large quantities of sulphaguanadine, to the village Medical Tultuls who at present are very poorly equipped.

EDUCATION:

There are schools at the Roman Catholic Mission stations at KURAI0 and SIPAI, but their total attendance is not great. There are very few literate natives in the area and in nearly all the Catholic villages visited, the native teachers confine their work to religious instruction. The Methodist Mission native teachers in KUNUA are conducting elementary schools in the villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The "main" roads mostly run from inland to the coast, and are all well kept. Apart from these, inter-village communications are rough bush tracks. Upkeep of roads in KUNUA and HAHON has been very good; in KERIACA good roads still exist on the coastal plain, but most of the mountain villages have recently moved and proper tracks are not yet established. All rivers are fordable and there are no bridges.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Villages which had been well-established are in fair order, but village hygiene needs improvement; the many villages which have recently moved are still only part-constructed and living conditions in them are poor, many natives living in semi-dugouts under lean-to leaf or sak-sak shelters. House design is practically uniform throughout. The average house is about 12 feet square, with sak-sak roof and plaited bamboo walls. They are low and built on the ground with earth floors. Raised plank or limbon beds are uniform.

Natives are accustomed to centralised authority in the villages and the Luluai-Tultul system operates satisfactorily. I do not consider they are yet in a suitable stage for the introduction of Councils unless it is possible to remain with them and guide them constantly.

KERIAKA.

AMUN.

Total population 17; houses in good condition, village site poor, but unwilling to change; village dying out.

Officials: Luluai - TARAUS)
Tultul - GUMANI) All satisfactory.
M.T.T. - MADA)

MATERAIO.

Population 47 (no decrease since 1945; houses and general condition fair.

Officials: Luluai - KEILIHARI)
Tultul - LOLOGA) All satisfactory.
M.T.T. - TEMBOS)

9

KAUBAITEI.

Population 62 (c.f. 99 in 1945). Houses and buildings good, general condition, fair.

Officials: Luluai - SISIERI - not impressive.
Tultul - KAMETO - employed at Kunua Plantation. Dismissal recommended.
M.T.T. - AIRIS - training at Sohano.

SEPEKURA.

Population 79 (incl. 11 immigrants; c.f. 93 in 1945). Houses fair; village clean; good site.

Officials: Luluai - LILIPIRI - efficient.
Tultul - TARIKA - capable.
M.T.T. - SAPEIBA.

SIGEISIGEIPAI.

Total population unknown as many scattered in bush; 88 accounted for. The most primitive and shy people seen; difficult to contact. Houses and general village condition poor.

Officials: Luluai - BARU - not much influence.
Tultul - KAIMAS - unimpressive.
M.T.T. - None.

SIRIBITEI.

Population 101 in five hamlets, all recently established. No permanent buildings, temporary shelters only; village sites on narrow steep ridges.

Officials: Luluai - RAUMARA - satisfactory.
Tultul - KOKAPETEI - R.C. Mission teacher wishes to resign; replacement by DISIN recommended.
M.T.T. - None. - RIRISIMIA recommended, brought to Sohano for training.

OROI.

Population 67 in three hamlets. Recently moved. As for SIRIBITEI.

Officials: Luluai - BIARARA - ill, suspected T.B.
Tultul - LOWA - old.
M.T.T. - None.

AKOPAI.

Population 113 in two hamlets (c.f. 155 in 1945). Houses fair; village dirty and hygiene facilities required installation. Village preparing to move to higher ground.

Officials: Luluai - DIRIPILA - ill at time of visit.
Tultul - TAKIPAI - new, shows promise.
M.T.T. - TAIMIRA - not impressive. KIARI in training at Sohano.

KOKAMANAU. (not visited).

Village recently moved.

Officials: Luluai - TARBIVIN) Both
Tultul - MAILUIPA) sound.
M.T.T. -) training at Sohano

8

TOKETEI.

Population 75 (c.f. 87 in 1945). New site (good); temporary shelters only; hygiene poor.

Officials: Luluai - Dead. Brother MATATS recommended.
Tultul - SIMATOI - abandoned village and living in bush. Replacement by ATSIORI recommended.
M.T.T. - DREIOATA - assisting at KURATIO base hospital.

AUKEI.

Population 73 (c.f. 42 in 1945 - many new names). Houses good; village clean.

Officials: Luluai - KOPWALILI - capable.
Tultul - HUBELE - satisfactory.
M.T.T. - None. AMIRE recommended and brought so Sohano for training.

KUNUA.

ARESI.

Population 69 (c.f. 80 in January, 1947). Fusion of two former villages. Village and houses in good order.

Officials: Luluai - BOBUSIA &) both
BILIBILI) very old.
Tultul - KOMALUPOISI - a powerful man who is quick tempered and needs watching.
M.T.T. - MOTOROBI.

ASATAVAI.

Population 113 (c.f. 112 in January, 1947). General condition of village excellent; houses good.

Officials: Luluai - TOBALI - old.
Tultul - PARASI - a good man.
M.T.T. - OLISIOTEI.

KAVIKI.

Population 144 (c.f. 158, in January, 1947). Village in two sections, both in good order. One of the most well-established villages seen.

Officials: Luluai - MAPIEI - overshadowed by Tultul.
Tultul - SIMILIPIRI - a capable and forceful man.
M.T.T. - SISILO &) - both capable.
KIKIA)

KIAKARA.

Population 81 (c.f. 89, January, 1947). Village clean and in good order; houses need repair but sak-sak in short supply. Sales of sak-sak to outside interests forbidden until village needs met.

Officials: Luluai - TOTOARA - active and reliable.
Tultul - NAIE - unimpressive.
M.T.T. - LALEISI - unsatisfactory; neglectful of his duties.

7

KOSIPAI.

Population 83 (c.f. 82, January, 1947). Village condition and houses fair only.

Officials: Luluai - ARISEIRI - shows promise.
Tultul - RAITA - sentenced to two months' imprisonment for threatening behaviour.
M.T.T. - KIREREIMA - unimpressive.

MORSILAI.

Population 43 (c.f. 59 in 1945, 39 in 1947). Village has abandoned old site near coast and moved into the mountains. Buildings as yet temporary only.

Officials: Luluai - AGUSAKA - seems efficient.
Tultul - Dead - not replaced.
M.T.T. - KAVUSIA.

PIPIKEI.

Population 61 (c.f. 71, December, 1946). Village clean; houses good.

Officials: Luluai - MAPIRIRIA - not impressive.
Tultul - SIAVILI - intelligent and capable.
M.T.T. - NABOTO.

SEPEKURA.

Population 61 (c.f. 71, December, 1946). Village in good condition; houses good.

Officials: Luluai - ROILEBI)
Tultul - MASIRA) All satisfactory.
M.T.T. - KAROP)

TABARUI.

Population 101 (c.f. 105, December, 1946). Village in three small sections, all in good order; houses good.

Officials: Luluai - MATOBAIRA - satisfactory.
Tultul - Dead - SIREIOBI recommended.
M.T.T. - NATCISI - seems capable.

OSOKOHUEARAI.

Population 42 (c.f. 61, January, 1947). Village recently moved into mountains; good site; temporary dwellings only. Village previously administered by Luluai of PIPIKEI.

Officials: Luluai - HERESI - recommended as new appointment.
Tultul - LELIU - intelligent and capable.
M.T.T. - NABOSI - deserted village and now living in bush. Dismissal recommended.

POPOHEARAI.

Population 69 (c.f. 79, December, 1946). Village strung out along a long ridge. Houses fair only.

Officials: Luluai - PIRERI - recommended to replace previous Luluai deceased.
Tultul - RARAIPIRI - ill at time of visit.
M.T.T. - NAIA - young and keen.



KEPUI.

Population 64 (c.f. 84, December, 1946). Village in good order; houses fair; hygiene good.

Officials: Luluai - AROTOI)
Tultul - ARIASIA) All satisfactory.
M.T.T. - LUMISIN)

KEIOKEIOROI (MAPISI).

Population 40 (c.f. 39, December, 1946). Village clean, well laid out, good houses and excellent site.

Officials: Luluai - SIPIRI - a capable man.
Tultul - None - not needed.
M.T.T. - BARABO - assisting at base hospital.

TOSIAVI.

Population 32 (c.f. 43, December, 1946). As for MAPISI.

Officials: Luluai - NAMIRE - capable.
Tultul - None - Not needed.
M.T.T. - NAIMASI - assisting at base hospital.

TOTOKEI.

Population 87 (c.f. 149, December, 1946). As for MAPISI.

Officials: Luluai - Dead.
Tultul - Missing, presumed dead.

There were too many absentees from the village for proper selection of new candidates.

M.T.T. - MUSIARA - efficient.

The three foregoing villages are situated together with the base hospital between MAPISI and TOSIAVI.

KOPAI.

Population 78 (c.f. 97, December, 1946). Village clean; houses good; site excellent.

Officials: Luluai - TOGOROGORO - unimpressive.
Tultul - PILITS - a good type.
M.T.T. - SIMAKO.

KOATAROI.

Population 43 (c.f. 40, December, 1946). Village clean; well laid out; houses good; excellent site.

Officials: Luluai - SISIASI - an efficient man whose influence extends through all the villages as far south and east as PIPIKEI.
Tultul - None - Not required.
M.T.T. - PAIRASI.

5

HAHON.

KUNCKOMOK.

Population 80 (c.f. 77, December, 1946).
Village in good order; houses good.

Officials: Luluai - ARAMIA - capable.
Tultul - Dead - SEREBETSI recommended.
M.T.T. - SUNGPERET - assisting at GENGGA
base hospital.

PETSPETS.

Population 28. Village a post-war development
of elements of KUNOKOMOK and TOTOKEI; half KUNUA and half
HAHON. Village clean, well laid out; houses good.
Previously missed by census patrols, therefore no comparative
information available.

Officials: Luluai - WAVIROKIA - absent at hospital.
Tultul - BABARIRI - slow and unintelligent.
M.T.T. - None.

KURUR.

Population 41 (c.f. 44 in December, 1946).
Village fair; houses not impressive.

Officials: Luluai - Dead - no suitable replacement
available.
Tultul - WOWOI - quite capable of managing
on his own.
M.T.T. - MATOBI - satisfactory.

HON.

Population 19 (c.f. 25, December, 1946).
Moved to the mainland from HON Island. Site is poor and
the general health would probably be better on the island;
but they wish to remain.

Officials: Luluai - TEROPIN - a dignified, capable man.
Tultul - None.
M.T.T. - None.

PUTO.

Population 53 (c.f. 49, December, 1946).
Village is situated close to HON on a narrow sandy strip
on the beach. Behind the village the ground is swampy.
Houses are fair and the village is clean.

Officials: Luluai - BATA - old and ineffective.
Tultul - None.
M.T.T. - KAIS - seems enthusiastic.

GOTON.

Population 102 (c.f. 101, December, 1946).
Village in two hamlets, both in good order and clean;
houses fair.

Officials: Luluai - KETIMAT - satisfactory.
Tultul - KAROPI - did not impress.
M.T.T. - TOVAKIRI.

4

NAMBAROST.

Population 36 (c.f. 21 in December, 1946 - increase due to immigration). A good village, neat and clean; houses good.

Officials: Luluai - RIPORI - a sound man.
Tultul - WOKIOKA - satisfactory.
M.T.T. - WANGARIA.

LALUM.

Population 79 (as for December, 1946). Village condition fair; houses fair; situated near base hospital GENGGA.

Officials: Luluai - POPO - Quite capable.
Tultul - Dead - Not replaced.
M.T.T. - None - MATEVISIANA, N.M.A. in charge base hospital.

KUNAPOPO.

Population 51 (c.f. 45, in December, 1946). Village and houses fair only.

Officials: Luluai - PETOMAT - satisfactory.
Tultul - None - Not required.
M.T.T. - PONO - assisting at base hospital.

POPAPORA.

Population 93 (c.f. 94, December, 1946). Recently moved to an island near RATSUA.

Officials: Luluai - MATORA)
Tultul - WAMBO) Satisfactory.
M.T.T. - TASISIA)

RATSUA.

Population 66 (c.f. 64, December, 1946). Site very poor, a clearing in the mangroves; houses untidily jumbled together.

Officials: Luluai - TURAWA)
Tultul - KUKUP) Satisfactory.
M.T.T. - None.

ISLANDS SUB-DIVISION:

SAPOSA.

Population 194 (c.f. 179 in January, 1946). (Not included in patrol but visited as it lay on the route, as also TAIOP). Half village on SAPOSA Island and remainder on another small island nearby. Obviously previously a good village but allowed to deteriorate. Houses a shamble of huts on the beach at SAPOSA; proper layout and rebuilding ordered.

Officials: Luluai - Dead - VAU recommended.
Tultul - TOPAU - Quite ineffective.
M.T.T. - KUNEI and KUSO.

3

TAIOF.

Population 229 (previous records lost).
Village situated on two small islands lying near TAI OF Island.
Houses poor and many require rebuilding.

| | | |
|-------------------|------------------|------------------------------------|
| <u>Officials:</u> | Luluai - VAREIN | - characterless. |
| | Tultul - SIRITOA | - untrustworthy. |
| | " - KEREPIA | - seems to control village. |
| | M.T.T. - PISUK | - has little interest in his work. |

CENSUS:

A complete census check was made in all villages and new books issued. Owing to lack of regular periodical checks previously, records were out of date and mortality figures were difficult to obtain. By comparing the pregnancy rate with the number of reported births, I came to the conclusion that the child mortality rate was higher than that indicated by the attached statistical sheets. Father Clemens agreed with this and stated that the older women were not passing on their knowledge of midwifery. He said, also, that the practice has grown of husbands being present at births and, probably in all good faith, interfering to the detriment of mother and child.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

Occasionally while checking census, it was noticed that an Official showed embarrassment at having to name a person and invariably the name was supplied by another man. Enquiries led to a discussion of the relative "tambu" custom. Child betrothal is still extensively practised in KERIAKA, KUNUA and HAHON, and marriages are arranged when the "bride" is still of a tender age, though consummation of the marriage does not usually take place until she is about 16 years old. Bride price is paid as soon as all parties are agreed on the match and from this time forth the future husband can not approach, address or mention by name the mother, father, sisters or brothers of his fiancée. He is similarly "tambu" to them. This ban persists even after the marriage is consummated, but can be lifted by following a certain procedure.

When there is a child of the marriage, the husband kills a possum and it is cooked by his wife. The husband eats portion and places a bone with meat on it in the baby's hand and the child naturally puts it into his mouth. As soon as this contact is established between father and child, the mother-in-law takes the bone from the baby and chews it herself. She then produces a stew of taro leaf, wild banana stalks, or any of the edible leaves with which they make "kumu", and offers it to the husband. When he has eaten it, the ban is lifted.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

Natives in all areas were directly affected by the Japanese invasion, particularly the coastal villages which were occupied by the invading forces. Patrols penetrated into the inland villages as well and the entire population was disrupted. Villages and gardens were abandoned and natives scattered into the bush, living in temporary houses and shelters. In the immediate post-war period rations were supplied to most villages by A.N.G.A.U. and in these cases no assessment was made for damage to gardens. Some villages, however, did not receive these

2

benefits and in these cases compensation was assessed in accordance with the Barry Report. The average garden was estimated at a quarter-of-an-acre in size and priced at £4.0.0. Assessment of KERIACA had been made previously and those claimants who could be located were paid in cash.

MISSIONS:

Two Missions - Roman Catholic and Methodist - are operating in the area. Father Dionne is stationed at KURAI0 and operates in the KERIACA native district, and Father Clemens is stationed at SIPAI and his work extends through KUNUA and HAHON. The Methodist Mission is working in the KUNUA area, at present entirely through native teachers established in the villages. There is no central Mission Station, though the Mission has applied for lease of land on the coast on land belonging to TABARUI.

It is an unfortunate fact that rivalry between these Missions has extended to the natives themselves and is giving an added bias to any native quarrels or disagreements which occur. This was symbolised by a case investigated at KEPUI which had been developed into an open issue between the two missions and which commanded the close interest of natives over a wide area, natives of both sects being prone to regard the settlement of the case not as settlement of a native dispute, but as a victory for one mission over the other. The case concerned the unhappy marriage of a Catholic girl to a Methodist man. Both Father Clemens and the Rev. USIAH attempted to give me the "facts" beforehand and both were told that the case would be decided purely as a native dispute.

The circumstances were these.

The girl, MAIAMU, was desired by NAIAS, the Catholic teacher of KEPUI, and by SIA, a Methodist, of KEPUI. In 1947, she was married to SIA by the Rev. USIAH. The marriage was in accordance with native custom, relatives were agreeable; bride price was paid and there was no evidence that the girl was married against her will. For some months their married life was normal, then NAIAS began to make advances to her and offer inducements to her to leave her husband. She began to run away and other natives began to take sides according to their religion. The girl was pursued and brought back to her husband, only to run away again. The investigation first established that the marriage was valid according to native custom and NAIAS was convicted in the Court of Native Affairs on a charge of offering inducements to a woman to leave her husband. Later it was suggested to headmen and relatives that as the marriage was not a success and would only lead to further trouble it would be better to dissolve it according to native custom. This was made as a suggestion only, not a direction, and after a conference they agreed that it was the best solution.

Had the question of religion not been involved the matter would probably have been quickly solved by the natives themselves; but it was treated by the natives as a test case and both Father Clemens and the Rev. USIAH must have been aware of this. Whether they were actively involved I am not prepared to state. The trouble in these affairs stems from the interpretation that natives place on them and in this case the interpretation has been harmful to good-will.

B. A. McLarty
.....
B. A. MCLARTY, P.O.

①

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No. 5127B, Constable SUME.

Steady and reliable; shows little initiative but is dependable.

Reg. No. 3430, Constable TORIS.

An excellent patrol policeman; has energy and initiative, but volatile and loud-mouthed. Best policeman of patrol.

Reg. No. 1914, Constable HOMBI.

Experienced in patrol work and a willing worker.

Reg. No. 6532, Constable BATINA.

No previous patrol experience. Shows promise but has a quick temper and needs restraint.

Reg. No. 6594, Constable YAMBUN.

Has ability but is lazy.

*make
change
fo 6
-?*

Reg. No. 6587, Constable NUGMEN.

Of little value. Inexperienced, and showed no improvement over the whole period.

Reg. No. 6531, Constable WAUKAGU.

Inexperienced and showed little desire to learn.

Superintendent of Police,
PORT MORESBY. DS.30-14-29

Referred please. The above is an extract from Patrol Report B.V.I. of 49/50, Kieta District.

B. A. McLarty
.....
B. A. McLARTY, P.O.

(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director
DDS & NA 24/10/49.

PATROL MAP
 BY 1 of 49/50
 KERIACA, KUNUA, HAHON



0 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 Miles
 SCALE 4 miles to inch

S. Hefarary, P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/29 ✓
21



RMF:MB.

File No. 30/1/1 - 648.

District Office,
SCHANU,
Kieta District.

October 10, 1949.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. BV.1 of 1949/50

KUNUA, HAHON and KERIAKA SUB-DIVISION

Attached please find report of a patrol conducted by Mr. B. A. McLarty, Patrol Officer.

The peoples of these Sub-Divisions received very harsh treatment during the recent hostilities and need sympathetic treatment by Officers visiting them.

Mr. McLarty has shown patience and understanding in handling this patrol and I consider that native squabbles will cease as a result of his visit.

It is unfortunate that friction has sprung up between the Missions but this does not seem to be avoidable when Missions are encroaching on each other's areas.

Mr. McLarty is to be commended on his work.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "R. M. Farlow".

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

AND
TERRITORY OF PAPUA / NEW GUINEA

(27) 30/14/2

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
14 DEC 1949
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

FILE NO. C.A. 1/20/1

MEMORANDUM FOR—

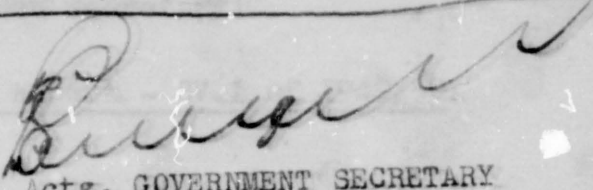
Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

DEPARTMENT OF THE GOVERNMENT SECRETARY,
PORT MORESBY.
13th December, 1949

(26)
ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES
(PATROL REPORT - B.V. 1 of 1949/50)

Your memorandum D.S. 30.14. 29 was brought to the notice of His Honour the Administrator.

2. His Honour desires that copy of all Anthropological notes in addition to being forwarded to Mr. Julius, be forwarded to the Principal, Australian School of Pacific Administration, for the information of the member of the School staff lecturing in Anthropology. Please arrange accordingly - through this office.



Actg. GOVERNMENT SECRETARY

16/12

(M.C.V. Rich)
Acting Director.

MA

30-14-29

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

25th November, 1949.

His Honour, the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY.
(Through Government Secretary)

Patrol Report - BV.1 of 1949/50.

Sir,

In reply to your minute on Patrol Report No. BV.1
of 1949/50 KUNUA, HAHON and KERIAKA in the Kieta District,
Anthropological notes are extracted and forwarded to the
Education Department for the information of Mr. Julius.

All matters connected with police are submitted
to the Superintendent of Police.

M.C.W. Rich
(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director.

MA

Received 26/10/1949

24



TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. DS.30-14-29

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

25th October, 1949.

His Honour, the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY.

Sir,

Patrol Report - BV.1 of 1949/50.

The above Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Patrol
Officer B.A. McLarty, is forwarded Sir, for your perusal
and information please.

*An interesting and informative
patrol report. where
do all the loggers
live and their
to 15 persons? J.M. 15/10/49*

M.C.W. Rich
(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director.

Encl.

30-14-29.

25th October, 1949.

The District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

Patrol Report - B.V.1 of 1949/50.

A very instructive and well written report.
I agree with the remarks contained in your
covering letter.

The report has been submitted to His Honour,
the Administrator, for his perusal.

Matters relating to Health, Agriculture, Education
and Police have been passed to the Departments concerned.

(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

12th August

Because the road through the ... had not been used for about four years it whilst it was cleared a ... out to do the job and that ... least a day to do it. ... doing that the writer visited ... in charge of ... close by called ...

DS30
Boku Patrol Post,
Buin Dub-District,
KIETA DISTRICT.

22nd August 1949.

13th August

Patrol Report NO. 2.

Report of a Patrol to the Banoni Area.

Officer Conducting Patrol

C.W. Liddle. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled

BANONI AREA.

Objects of Patrol

Census and general routine work.

Duration (nine days)

8th August - 16th August.

Personnel Accompanying

Reg. No. 4021 Const. MOROBE
Reg. No. 4148 Const. TABUNA.

15th August

Departed KUIA at 10:5 a.m. ... at 11:00 a.m. ...

Senior N.M.O. AI:ISA.

Introduction

Mr. L.A. Dornan, Agricultural Officer accompanied the patrol as far as KOIARE Village. Mr. Dornan wishes to see the pigs at JABA and KOIARE and also to discuss with the natives the growing of rice in these villages. Mr. Dornan then returned to the Siwai Area via MAIWARAKA and the Patrol proceeded on its way.

Diary

8th August

Departed Boku Patrol Post accompanied by Mr. L.A. Dornan Agricultural Officer at 9 am. and arrived at MAIWARAKA at 1 p.m. Slept rest house at MAIWARAKA.

9th August

Departed MAIWARAKA by canoe 6 a.m. and arrived at JABA at 8:30 a.m. Inspected JABA Village, livestock and gardens. Departed JABA 9-10 a.m. arrived KOIARE Village 10-25. Encountered heavy seas whilst landing at KOIARE and some canoes were swamped. Spent the rest of the day drying out the cargo. Slept in the rest house at KOIARE.

10th August

Mr. Dornan departed by canoe for MAIWARAKA at 8 a.m. Inspected the village and checked the census. Departed KOIARE at 10:20 a.m. arrived the rest house at MOM at 1:00 p.m. Inspected and checked the census at MOM Village at 2:00 p.m. Slept in the rest house at MOM.

11th August

Departed the rest house at MOM at 8:00 a.m. and arrived at KAREKOPA Village at 9:30 a.m. This village was inspected and the census was checked. Left KAREKOPA at 10:35 a.m. Arrived at the hospital at AUNO at 11:35, departed AUNO at 12:10 and arrived at ATANGATO Village 12:40 a.m. This Village was inspected and its census was checked. Dept. 1:25 p.m., arrived at the rest house at KARATO at 1:35 p.m. At 2 p.m. KARATO Village was inspected and the census was checked. Slept at the rest house at KARATO.

- 12th August Because the road through to WNAEKAN had not been used for about four years it was decided to wait whilst it was cleared a bit. The natives who set out to do the job said that it would take them at least a day to do it. While the natives were doing that the writer visited Mr. R. Doyle who is in charge of Mr. R. Watson's Gold Claim at a place close by called ELILEI.
- 13th August Departed KARATO at 8:30 a.m. arrived WNAEKAN at 10:10 a.m. The road was pretty rough in some parts but on the whole it wasn't as bad as it at first appeared to be. Inspected WANEKAN Village issued and compiled a new Village Book, checked the census, recorded and investigated some War Damage Claims. Slept in an erected shelter, there is no rest house.
- 14th August Departed WANEKAN at 7:50 a.m. and after walking along another bush track arrived at KUINAI at 11:45 a.m. Inspected this village, the natives having previously been seen at BOLIOKO during patrol of the Nagovissi Area. The census was checked and it was found that a woman and a girl had been missed before. Slept in the resthouse at KUINAI.
- 15th August Departed KUINAI at 7:10 a.m. and arrived at TARUBA Village at 10:5 a.m. This path was also a rough bush track. Inspected the new houses being built on the new site at Taruba Village. Departed TARUBA 11:00 a.m. Sent the cargo straight to SISIRUAI and the writer made a detour through MOKOKOLIO to WIATABUNA, to inspect the new Native Hospital which has been built here. Leaving WAITAPUNA & via SOVELLE, LORO and BERETEMBA arrived at SISIRUAI at 4:30 p.m. Slept in the rest house at SISIRUAI.
- 16th August Departed SISIRUAI at 7:00 a.m. arrived at BOKU PATROL POST at 9:30 a.m.

Native Affairs

The whole of the Banoni Area was not covered during this Patrol, but that portion of it which has been patrolled only once before. The Patrol followed the path used before by MAKO of DARARA Paramount of BANONI (Deceased) as far as WANEKAN. At WANEKAN he used to return to KOIARE by going down the KURARONG River by Canoe, where as the Patrol went by road to KUINAI Village and thence by road through the NAGOVISSI AREA to BOKU PATROL POST.

The Village of KOIARE is one of the largest and is one of the best run villages in the Banoni Area. This village is very neatly laid out and the houses, although they are getting old still look quite tidy. Without anyone saying anything, the natives say that the houses need rebuilding now and that they are starting very shortly, the idea being to replace the old houses by new ones, one by one. The people of this village seem to have initiative and energy which many other natives seem to lack. This village also has more pigs than any other village in either the Banoni or Nagovissi Areas mainly due to the care they take breeding them.

The Village of MOM though it is small, was very clean and tidy, the natives were also healthy and cheery. The other villages, KAREKOPA, ATANGATO, and KARATO were much the same, and the comments for these places are together. Although they seemed fairly clean they had a drab appearance about them that is hard to explain. In all of these villages there were one or two houses which needed to be pulled down or rebuilt, the reasons for such actions were explained to the Officials and to their people. When these things were pointed to them they readily agreed that what was told to them was quite correct and that they would rectify these things.

Actually these villages are fairly good considering that

there has been only one other patrol in this area since the war. Next time these villages are visited it is hoped and expected that they will be much better.

The natives of WANERAN Village are very closely related to the natives of KOIARE and the Koiare Officials have always helped these natives. Until quite recently some of the WANERAN natives were living in a hamlet called TAGUS on the beach close to KOIARE., these have now been moved to WANERAN. The other natives have not been seen by a patrol since the war as this is the first post war patrol to visit this village.

The present site of the village is not at all suitable as a village site, it is very small and has not got a good water supply, so naturally the natives never even consider washing. They also have no latrines for sanitation and were just excreting on the ground quite close to the village thus attracting a lot of flies. The dangers of this type of thing was pointed out to them, and on questioning it was found out that there had been an outbreak of dysentery and one man had lost his family of four children.

As the houses need rebuilding very soon it was suggested to them that they find a better site, as the present one was unsuitable and they would not be wise to build on a site such as this. They have another prewar site close by and this site is on the banks of a big river and would be much more suitable. The writer saw this site just before he arrived at WANERAN. They would not be losing anything, as they have coconuts planted there and also saccas, and actually they would gain in the long run.

The Ex Tultul of TAGUS belongs to this village and has come back again, he also has been appointed as temporary Tultul until such time as permission is granted for him to be permanent. This Tultul now he is there should be able to make this village quite a good one. The majority of the natives absent at work are working on Mr. R. Watson's Gold Claim at ELILEI. All of these labourers are casuals and are allowed to visit their villages during the weekends and thus they can work and still not lose contact with their villages.

The natives all seemed very pleased to see the patrol, especially the Village Officials as they were feeling a bit neglected before, as they are in such an out of the way place.

Agriculture and Livestock.

All the villages visited had the usual gardens of kaukau, tapioca, yams and bananas, all said that they had a good supply of food except MOM. The Kukurai of this village said that they occasionally run short of food when their pigs eat their kaukau, if they do run short they can always get food from KOIARE. The natives here were told that if they fenced their gardens or yarded their pigs they would not have this trouble. If they fenced their pigs on one side of MOM HILL and put their gardens on the other side, it would be a much better arrangement for all.

All of the villages too had quite a number of pigs. It is estimated that there is on an average of ten pigs to each village, except KOIARE which has about sixty pigs. Also they all have plenty of fowls except WANERAN which at present has not got any, this place also has fewer pigs than the other places. Some ducks were seen at ATANGATO Village, these were obtained from Mr. Watson's Claim and appeared to be doing quite well.

At KAREKOPA Village all of the dogs had a skin disease and were a pretty poor lot. The Kukurai said that the dogs were too sick to kill pigs, but he didn't like to kill them. It was explained to him that he had better get rid of these dogs, then after a month or so to get some new dogs and this time to look after the dogs and if any get this sick again and it can't be cured to kill it before the rest of the dogs get the disease. If they did this they would always have healthy dogs for hunting.

Medical and Health.

The Senior N.M.O. of the Native Hospital at Boku Patrol Post accompanied the patrol to help the writer regarding any sicknesses that might have been encountered. The general health of the natives seen was quite good and Tropical Ulcers and Yaws were the only sickness seen. Two patients were brought back to the station and were sent down to the Native Hospital at Buin, both of these cases

were accidents where some damage had been done to the eye. Of course there were the usual cases of tinea and enlarged spleens, but as far as the writer could tell there was no other sickness.

In this area there are two Native Hospitals, staffed by a Medical Tultul in each case, there is one at a place called AUNO which is between KAREKOPA and ATANGATO and the other is at KARATO. These hospitals only cater for natives who have sores and if they have any other sickness they have to go elsewhere. The natives from KOIARE and MOM go either to Catholic Mission at MAMATAI or to the Government Hospital at ATAMO both of these places are in the Kieta Sub-District. It is thought by the writer that it would help these people if a competent N.M.O. could be placed at AUNO, this place is central to all of these places. The reason being is that if the natives go to these places in the Kieta Sub-District, they have to cross some mountains and so they don't always go to get regular treatment as they should.

When returning from patrol the writer made a detour so as to be able to inspect the new Native Hospital at Waitabuna. It appeared to be quite good and they also have good gardens ready so that there shouldn't be any shortage of food.

Education

The only school in this area is a school at KOIARE in charge of a native teacher. At KAREKOPA, ATANGATO and KARATO there are a few natives who attend the Catholic Mission School at Manatai Kieta Sub-District, which is in charge of a Priest, Father Binoi.

Roads and Bridges.

The roads in this area are unsuitable for vehicular traffic and are suitable for pedestrians only. Between KAREKOPA and MOM there is a swamp and the natives of these two villages have built a long bridge about half a mile long over this soft ground. First of all they put timber on the ground and then built a board walk over that, it is very well constructed and these people have done a good job.

As far as KARATO the road is fairly good but between here and Taruba there is only rough bush tracks which have been joined together. From TARUBA to Boku Patrol Post there is a good road all of the way.

There are no bridges other than the one mentioned earlier.

Village Officials

Before the old Paramount Luluai of Banoni, MAKO of DARARA died he elected another influential man TRIAS of PURJATA to take his place. As yet the writer has not seen TRIAS, but if he is what the natives say he is, it is suggested that he be given a trial, at first, to see as to whether or no he is able to do the work. All of officials of these villages are doing a fairly good job and now that they have been given some advice, they should do better, as all of them are keen about their work. The ex Tultul of Tagus has temporarily Tultul of WANEKAN, as he actually belongs to this village it is recommended that his appointment be confirmed. WANEKAN is small village and there is no need to appoint a Kukurai as the Tultul would be able to handle all of the work. This place is not very far from KOIARE by river and the Tultul of KOIARE has been asked to visit it now and again to see how the people are progressing. This Tultul of KOIARE is fairly reliable and prewar was appointed to look after all of the roads in this area.

Anthropological.

Totem and Taboo

This subject cropped up when one Kukurai was heard to refer to the N.M.O. as his relative, on enquiring how this came about, they said that they belonged to the same totem the 'LANGORO' (black opossum).

A child gets its totem from its mother, regardless whether its inheritance is Patrilineal or Matrilineal. Thus two people of the same totem cannot marry as it is considered that their relationship

is too close. If they ignore this rule and marry then their children will get sores and die. Also if the oldmen find out that a man and women of the same totem are married, they will punish the both of them and also divorce the couple. Similarly the above follows if a man and women marry, whose fathers belong to the same totem.

However, a man and woman can marry a person of the opposite sex, even if that person is of the same totem as their father. Also a person can marry their mother's brother's children and their father's sister's children, without the marriage having any ill effect on the children of that marriage.

A person cannot eat his totem or harm it in any way, even though he bears no ill feeling towards anyone eating it. Thus a man whose totem is the 'LANGORO' cannot eat it, but his wife and children can eat it as they belong to a different totem. A man belonging to the 'LANGORO' also cannot eat the stomach of a pig, although he can eat any other part of it. The reason is that the woman who started this totem declared it taboo.

War Damage Compensation

No claims were paid, but some were recorded and the small claims were investigated whilst in the village.

Missions

There are no Mission Stations in the area patrolled. KOAIRE and MOM are in the Catholic Mission at Torokina area and KAREKOPA, ATANGATO and KARATO are in the Manatai Catholic Mission Area. All the natives are Roman Catholics and there is no Protestant Mission influence in the area at all.

.....
C.W. Liddle. C.P.O.

File 30/1

Sub-District Office,
BUIN,
KIETA DISTRICT.

10th September, 1949.

District Officer,
SOHANO.

BOKU PATROL POST - PATROL REPORT NO. 3

Attached please find four copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report for a patrol conducted by Mr. C. W. Liddle into the BANONI Linguistic Group.

This patrol does not cover all villages of the BANONI Group but it completes this group which was partly patrolled and covered by Boku Patrol Report No. 1.

The main object of sending Mr. Liddle on this patrol was to investigate the area east of KOIARE and JABA villages and to report on and compile census for any natives found in the area. There has only been one other post-war patrol to part of this area and, by faithfully following instructions, Mr. Liddle has provided some valuable information.

Comparison with the report rendered by Mr. Robinson last year indicates a decided improvement in the area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Village of WANERKAN: Mr. Liddle has been instructed to take a close interest in this village to ensure its satisfactory re-establishment.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Successor to MAKO: TRIAS of PURIATA is known to me and it is not recommended that he be appointed as a Paramount Luluai.

It is recommended that the ex-Tultul of TAGUS be confirmed as the Tultul of WANERKAN. Mr. Liddle has been requested to forward his name for reference.

(Sgd.) ROBT. R. COLE, Actg. A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/30
9



RMF:MB.

File No. 30/1/6 - 649.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

October 11, 1949.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 - 49/50 - BANONI SUB-DIVISION

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. C. Liddle, Cadet Patrol Officer, together with remarks by the Acting Assistant District Officer, of the Buin Sub-District.

It is not intended to recommend the appointment of further Paramount Luluais but to await the setting up of Village Councils.

Mr. Liddle is now quite competent to carry out patrols and his work is improving as he gains experience.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "R. M. Farlow".

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

30/14/30.

22nd October, 1949.

The District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

Patrol Report - No.2 - 49/50.

Mr. Liddle's report is an interesting one.

It is good to see natives taking an interest in self rehabilitation and it is an idea to be encouraged.

I agree with your remarks regarding the appointment of native officials.

Mr. Liddle's paragraphs relating to Agriculture, Medical and Police have been passed to the Departments concerned.



(M.E.W. Rich)
Acting Director.

MA

3 of 49. 50.

ganville (Kieta).

n. Westerman P.O.

i - Ebo Sub Divisions.

ives.

/ 49 - 5/9/49.

days.

check ²⁾ Recording - Investigation of War
er than land. Claims for compensation
Routine Matters.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

21

File No: 30/1/1/12

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Kieta District.

8/9/1949.

The Acting Assistant District Officer,
KIETA,
Kieta District.

PATROL REPORT OF PATROL TO NASIOI - EBO AREA

KIETA SUB-DISTRICT --- KIETA DISTRICT

AREA PATROLLED

Damarra groups -- Nasioi North Sub-division
Cune groups -- Ebo Sub-division

OBJECTS

- (1) To record and investigate claims for Compensation for Death or Injury, and for property other than land.
- (2) Census check and issue of new village books.
- (3) Advise natives re roads, bridal paths, housing and hygiene.
- (4) Attention to all routine matters.

SCHEDULE

Time out : Thursday August 11th 1949.
Time in : Monday September 5th 1949.

DURATION : 26 days

PERSONNEL

W.I. Westerners P.O.
 N.G.P.F. Regd. No. 4159 L/Cpl SAURO
 " " " 5153B Const. DULOI
 " " " 6570 " WORAI
 " " " 6491 " GARABU
 " " " 3810 " EBUMA
 N.M.O. MONTOMA

AREA LAST PATROLLED

D.L.S. 6/7/1941 (Damarra groups)
 " 1938 (Cune groups (Ebo).)
 P.H.D. 30/10/1948 (Damarra groups)

20

INTRODUCTION

The Damarra group (Nasioi) were considerably affected by the recent war as A.I.B. parties were very active in the area.

The natives themselves were responsible for many Japanese deaths, and were for the most part, loyal to the A.I.B. men behind the lines.

The Ome (Ebo) groups are still fairly primitive, they were not affected materially by the war, and gave the patrol a mixed reception.

TOPOGRAPHY

All groups are situated in and around the rugged Crown Prince range, and in the foot-hills of the Negovissi border.

The Ebo groups are separated by the Nasioi groups by Mt. Sugarloaf, which is crossed from OROVI.

Many large rivers have their source in this area, and all run West toward Torokina.

Mt. Sugarloaf and Negrohesa were continually covered by cloud, and moss carpets the ground and trees in abundance.

DIARY

| | | | |
|----------------|--|------|---|
| 11 August 1949 | | 1030 | Departed Kieta per canoe. |
| | | 1130 | Arrived Arawa Plantation |
| | | 1300 | Departed " " " |
| | | 1530 | Arrived Rorovei. Heavy rain. |
| 12 " " | | 0745 | Departed Rorovei. |
| " " | | 0915 | Arrived Kupei. Heavy rain. |
| " " | | 1045 | Departed Kupei |
| " " | | 1530 | Arrived Guava. |
| 13 " " | | 0700 | Village lined. Medical inspection, Census, Compensation for War Damage Claims compiled etc. Misinau lined (as above). |
| 14 " " | | | Visited and inspected Sub-hospital in charge of N.M.A. KULBOTA. Visited Rev. Father Miller. Visited Misinau village. |
| 15 " " | | | War Damage, Census for Misinau. |
| 16 " " | | 0650 | Departed Guava. |
| " " | | 0830 | Arrived Punka. Inspected site. |
| " " | | 0845 | Departed Punka. |
| " " | | 0945 | Arrived Irang. Village lined, As for Guava. |
| 17 " " | | 0700 | Hamlet Punka lined etc. |
| 18 " " | | 0800 | Departed Irang. (rain) |
| | | 1000 | Arrived ORAMI - hamlet DARU. Village lined, Census, War Damage, Native matters. |

19

DIARY (cont'd)

| | | | |
|----|---------------|------|---|
| 19 | August 1949 | 0700 | Visited hamlet DARU - inspected site. War Damage etc., completed |
| | | 1600 | Departed ORAMI. |
| | | 1730 | Arrived LAMBARAN |
| 20 | " " | 0700 | Village lined, Census check only. |
| | | 1300 | Departed LAMBARAN |
| | | 1445 | Arrived WIROI, Hamlet MUMURAI. Heavy rain |
| 21 | " " | | Rain until 1200 Visited sites WIROI and MUMURAI |
| 22 | " " | 0600 | Village lined - Medical inspection. War Damage. Census. Native matters. |
| | | 1200 | Departed WIROI |
| | | 1500 | Arrived LAMARRA, hamlet PISMAU. Heavy rain, earth tremor. |
| 25 | " " | 0600 | Village and hamlet lined. Same as for WIROI. |
| | | 1400 | Departed LAMARRA |
| | | 1550 | Arrived PIAWORA |
| | | 1600 | Departed " |
| | | 1630 | Arrived KOKOREI. |
| 24 | " " | 0700 | Villages of PIAWORA and KOKOREI lined. Routine as previously. |
| 25 | " " | 0600 | Departed KOKOREI |
| | | 0800 | Arrived DAFERA, Village lined. War Damage. Census. |
| | | 1400 | Departed DAFERA |
| | | 1600 | Arrived ONOVI. Heavy rain. |
| 26 | " " | 0600 | ONOVI lined. As for DAFERA. Native matters. |
| | | 1600 | Visited site of LARENAI |
| | | 1800 | Returned ONOVI. |
| 27 | " " | 0600 | LARENAI lined as for the 26th. |
| | | 1300 | Departed ONOVI. |
| | | 1600 | Arrived KOKOMATEI. |
| 28 | " " | 1300 | Village lined. Census. War Damage. Medical Inspection. |
| 29 | " " | 0500 | Departed KOKOMATEI. |
| | | 0800 | Arrived PAURA. Village lined as for the 28th. |
| | | 0950 | Departed PAURA. |
| | | 1130 | Arrived SIROWAI. Village lined, War Damage, Census. |
| | | 1530 | Departed SIROWAI. |
| | | 1645 | Arrived MAINOKI. |
| 30 | " " | 0600 | MAINOKI lined as for SIROWAI. |
| 31 | " " | 0600 | Departed MAINOKI. |
| | | 0745 | Arrived BORUMAI. Lined village, War Damage, Census etc. |
| | | 1045 | Departed BORUMAI. |
| | | 1315 | Arrived PUKIA. Heavy rain to late p.m. |
| 1 | September '49 | 0600 | Village lined. Routine as for 31st. |

18

DIARY (cont'd)

| | | | |
|---|---------------|------|---------------------------------|
| 1 | September '49 | 0600 | Lined SIRERONJI. |
| | | 1000 | Departed PUKIA via SIRERONJI. |
| | | 1645 | Arrived ATAMO. |
| 2 | " " | | At ATAMO - native matters. |
| | | 1300 | Departed ATAMO. |
| | | 1800 | Arrived VIHO. |
| 3 | " " | | Borvi land matter investigated. |
| 4 | " " | | As for yesterday. |
| | | 1630 | Departed VIHO. |
| 5 | " " | 0045 | Arrived Kiets. |

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The groups visited intimated that they felt that the Administration had lost all interest in them. As this patrol was the first since 1941, the writer is inclined to agree. Nevertheless, the party was made welcome by all, and every effort was made to help the patrol during its stay.

The Damarra (Nasioi North) groups were active participants during the recent war and the loyalty and fighting qualities of these people was appreciated by A.I.B. personnel operating in this area. Native guerilla activities accounted for many Japanese deaths.

A dysentery epidemic killed many natives of these and EBO groups, and in some cases practically wiped out groups as a whole. Throughout both Sub-divisions patrolled, it was found that survivors of pre-war groups (usually about 12 in number) had amalgamated with the larger groups nearby, the reason being that lack of manpower restricted the communal efforts of these people.

The Damarra groups, considering the length of time which has elapsed between patrols have settled down remarkably well, and their rehabilitation, on their own initiative is good. Housing and sanitation is very fair throughout this sub-division.

The Oune (EBO) groups were a poorer type of native, many being naked and still primitive. Villages are not in cohesive groups, but houses are spread over large areas.

Many natives ran away and numbers of sick were hidden in the bush, but after gifts had been distributed, and a talk given by the writer, these people returned to the line.

It was pointed out that the Administration wished natives to live together in cohesive groups to enable a better check to be kept of health and their general welfare.

In every case as much time was spent with these people as was thought advisable, all queries were answered, and instructions given re hygiene, sanitation, village sites and housing, repairs to roads and bridle paths. It is the writer's opinion that, if visited and guided regularly, these people, who are eager to please, will improve their lot considerably and follow any advice proffered to them.

17

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont'd)

The activities of one - MUSIAO of LOPELE in the Nagovissi call for comment.

This native is a self appointed "Dictator" who has a "bodyguard" (referred to by natives as "soldiers") consisting of about thirty natives.

These "soldiers" were despatched by MUSIAO throughout the DAMARA groups, intimating that the Kiap of Kieta was no longer interested in them, and therefore they were to become part of the Nagovissi groups. The fact that there had been no patrols through this area was capitalised on by this native.

Women from various groups were taken to the Nagovissi, and have never returned. In one case the Tul-tul of LAMARA was ordered to LOPELE by Musiamo and has not returned. The Tul-tul of GRAVA was forcibly removed to LOPELE by the "soldiers" of Musiamo, and was beaten with Kunda.

These activities have considerably confused the natives in this area, and many fear this man.

It is the writer's considered opinion that these activities should be thoroughly investigated in the near future.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Gardens of all groups visited were more than ample for their needs. Sweet potato, yam, bananas and pineapples flourishing. Corn is also grown in quantity.

The area is ideal for the planting of potatoes, which flourished pre-war. Seed potatoes were distributed in the GRAVA area by the writer, and instructions given on the method of planting same.

Sweet potato is still the staple of the majority of groups, with the exception of PUKLA, MURAI and WEROI.

These three groups have had great success with Taro. Samples of the three types of Taro grown by these people were brought to Kieta by the writer and will be despatched to the Agricultural Station at Sohno. Three types are grown:- SLANAVA, MUMA and DUKAKO.

The one most favoured by them is DUKAKO, which has an extremely large starch content. The writer saw many of the "bulbs" up to 10" in diameter.

Taro is now the staple of the three groups mentioned in the third paragraph.

Galip trees are also in this area in quantity, and are a very valuable dietetic asset. More will be said re Galips under the head - Village Industries.

Coconut trees were also in evidence in the vicinity of all groups visited, but not in any quantity.

LIVESTOCK

Fowls and dogs were plentiful throughout the area.

Every effort is being made to build up large herds of pigs. Every village, without exception, have piggeries all enclosed and situated well away from their village sites.

16

LIVESTOCK (cont'd)

Pigs are captured in the bush and placed in the enclosure, where they are being kept to breed only. It was good to see and hear that no pigs were in the bush or near the village sites.

Natives in these groups were told that stud boars for breeding purposes were available at Kieta, and arrangements were made for one to go to the GUAVA - MUSIMAU groups.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

See Appendix "B"

EDUCATION

Roman Catholic Mission village schools were found in all groups in the DAMARA (Masioi) area.

The Mission station at GUAVA also has a fairly large school, attended by natives from most villages in the area.

It was noted that approximately one quarter of the population of MUSIMAU village was at the GUAVA school, and it was suggested to the writer by natives from this village that too many units were missing from the group. All were aged between 15 - 22 years.

There are no natives attending Government schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

All roads and bridel paths were a credit to all groups concerned.

Considering the rugged country traversed, road maintenance is not easy, but, all roads and paths were in very good condition.

In the EBO area this was not so, and instructions were issued re the clearing and repairing of roads through that area.

Many large rivers and smaller streams were crossed, none are bridged, as suitable fording places are available:

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In most cases villages have been rebuilt on pre-war sites, whilst others have combined with larger groups as mentioned in Paragraph 3 under Native Affairs.

The pre-war village of MORONI has been rebuilt on the east side of the range near KORPEI, and is known as PUKIA. The reason given for the move was that the groups' coconuts and sago was planted on this side.

Majority of houses are built off the ground, with fireplaces made of timber and clay inside. Some are built on the ground owing to the cold experienced in the area.

All houses are built of native materials, bamboo being used a lot as a building medium, either plaited or in the piece as it is very plentiful throughout the area.

15

VILLAGE AND VILAGE OFFICIALS (cont'd)

GUAVA Large village fenced in, clean and well laid out.

Kukurai: ONI Pre-war appointment. Very helpful and a power in the area.
Tul-Tul: NIL To be appointed next patrol.
M.T.T.: MIRIMORO Good type, hard worker.

MUSEMAU Neat village. Clean. Health good.

Kukurai: NIL To be appointed next patrol.
Tul-Tul: PEINA Helpful, not truthful.

IRANG

FOUKA (Hamlet) Many houses in bush. Present site inadequate. Village split up by sectarian disputes. Ordered to build on new site approximately half a mile from present site. New site flat, water plentiful.

Kukurai: MAREPIO A trier, but no control over group
Tul-Tul: NIL To be appointed next patrol.
M.T.T.: SI AVILA Pre-war appointment, excellent type.

ORANI

DAIU (Hamlet) Large village - clean and tidy well laid out, fenced in.

Kukurai: PEYENC Old appointment - too old.
Tul-Tul: WTONARU " " needs replacing.

LAMBARAN Consists of two Hamlets. Both clean.

Kukurai: DABIU Old pre-war appointment, Good type.
Tul-Tul: MONTA Hopeless and shifty.

WIROI

MAMURAI (Hamlet) Two separate villages pre-war. Have now combined due to wartime losses.

Kukurai: (Wiroi) AMAGI } Good pre-war appointments
(Mamurai) BIROHO }
Tul-Tul: ANU }

LAMARRA

PISINAU (hamlet) As for Wiroi. Sites clean and tidy. Health fair.

Kukurai: (Lamarra) CRIPANU Very helpful.
(Pisinau) NEMENU Honest but dumb.
M.T.T.: KOVAKO Fair.

PAIWORA

Excellent village. Housing very good. Site clean.

Kukurai: SISIA Good old type, very helpful.
Tul-Tul: AVEIUNG Young and keen.

KOKORAI

KUPOROPORO (Hamlet) Village and Hamlet clean and tidy. No officials. Kukurai and Tul-Tul to be appointed next patrol.

DAPIRA

Owing to nature of ground, village is not in line, but the lay out is good. Site clean and tidy.

Kukurai: MINA Good type
Tul-Tul: MANKORAI Young and willing.
M.T.T.: PEIBARO Fair.

114

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS (cont'd)

ONOVI Large village - site good - area very clean, health fair.

Kukurai and Tul-Tul to be appointed next patrol.

LAENAI Neat and clean. Health and housing good.

Kukurai: to be appointed next patrol
Tul-Tul: DOMASI Young, very helpful.

KORUATEI Pre-war known as KORORI. New village built about 2 1/2 miles west of pre-war site. Clean, fenced in.

Kukurai: KEKO Old pre-war appointment, good type.
Tul-tul: PIRUA Very keen and helpful.

PAURA Housing and site poor. Instructed to rebuild three houses and clean site. Very backward people.

Kukurai: ARUMINA Poor type.
Tul-tul: NIL Not needed.

SIROVAI Neat village, very clean. Health fair. Many natives hid from patrol.

Kukurai: LONDOKA Fair.
Tul-tul: ARUPEMA Tries to help but not very bright.

MAINOKI Large village - very dirty. Health poor. Natives poor types. Instructions given re housing, health hygiene etc. Houses all over the place. Ordered to build on the line. People of pre-war village SIFIRU have combined with this group.

Kukurai: TAPO Useless.
Tul-tul: KOBENIU A trier, but has no authority in group.

BORUMAI Small clean village. Health fair. Housing good.

Kukurai: NIL Not needed.
Tul-tul: To be appointed next patrol.

PAKIA New village. Well laid out and very clean. See remarks first paragraph. Known as "IRONI" pre-war. Natives very good types and helpful.

Kukurai: VITO Good type.
Tul-tul: TAPORA Very good.

SIRERANI Very small village. Clean and neat.

Kukurai: UREA Old appointment, Good type.

CENSUS

For complete figures see Appendix "A"

These figures are inaccurate. No pre-war books were available for a check, and only one Angsa book - which listed four villages together and not individually.

13

CENSUS (cont'd)

Therefore an accurate ratio of births and deaths cannot be given.

Nevertheless, the overall average size of family is four, and the writer noted that the birth rate in these groups was fairly high, and infant mortality appeared to be low.

It is to be hoped that when a further patrol enters the area, these observations can be endorsed by figures.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

There are five clans in the area patrolled, and are as follows:-

- | | | |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
| (1) | <u>Clan</u> | <u>Totem</u> |
| | EMKORINA | Fire |

This clan originated from the village of ROROVANA whose people migrated here from the Solomons and have since settled at ROROVANA, VITO, MARARA, and TEBROT. Prior to this migration there was no "Fire" clan in existence.

This clan is now the strongest numerically in the area patrolled by the writer.

- | | | |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
| (2) | <u>Clan</u> | <u>Totem</u> |
| | MANIGURAI | Hawk |

This is the second strongest clan numerically in the area patrolled. The totem "Hawk" is greatly respected by the members of this clan.

- | | | |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
| (3) | <u>Clan</u> | <u>Totem</u> |
| | BASKAN | Lizard |

Few members of this clan died during the war, thus its position as third numerically. Members of this clan cannot kill or eat the totem of the clan.

- | | | |
|-----|-------------|------------------------|
| (4) | <u>Clan</u> | <u>Totem</u> |
| | KURAVAN | Large fresh water fish |

This clan is weak numerically, but the greater percentage of its members are females, thus, the society being matrilineal, the future strength of the clan appears assured. The Totem cannot be eaten by the clan members.

- | | | |
|-----|-------------|--|
| (5) | <u>Clan</u> | <u>Totem</u> |
| | DATA | Night Bird (writer does not know name) |

Members of this clan are very few in number, and are gradually dying out. Most members are men and aged women.

All clans are exogamous, and the society strongly matrilineal.

(17)

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (cont'd)

Brother-sister exchange is a fairly common practice in this area, many children having husbands or wives married for them by their parents whilst the children are still young.

VILLAGE INDUSTRIES

Three main industries are a feature of the area.

In the GUAVA, IRANG, MONOREI, groups the weaving of large food carrying bags known as "Toras" is done on a large scale. These are used as a medium of trade with the coastal natives to acquire clay pots, shells etc.

In the ORANI, LANTARAN, PAURA and LAMARPA groups, bows and arrows and spears are made in quantity and used also as a trade medium.

The Central MBO and NASIOI areas smoke galip nuts in huge quantities.

During the Galip season (August - December), the natives live for the greater part of the time in the bush, collecting the nuts. The writer counted 750 long bamboos full of smoked galips in PAURA alone.

These people use the nut as a medium of trade with various groups and receive in exchange, "Toras" (bags), bows and arrows, clay pots etc.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Compensation for Death A total of 7 claims were recorded under this head.

All deaths were due to direct enemy action, and the deceased were all engaged in guerilla activities during the war.

Compensation other than Land Approximately 750 claims were recorded under this head.

Losses in the DAMARRA (Nasioi) were fairly heavy, as in reprisal raids on the natives, the Japanese burned whole villages. Enemy and A.I.B. activity was very great in the area this fact accounting for the heavy losses.

Only a few isolated parties of Japanese penetrated into the MBO area, and losses if any were very light.

All claims were investigated as thoroughly as possible and were prepared in accordance with laid down instructions.

MISSIONS

One Mission only is represented throughout the area - Roman Catholic.

The influence of this mission (now situated at GUAVA) extends throughout the area, and in many places the Missionary's orders were of paramount importance whilst the Administration was pushed to the background.

For further comments reference the GUAVA Mission see Appendix "B".

W. I. Westerman

W. I. Westerman P.O.

8

APPENDIX "B"

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The last Medical Patrol through these Sub-divisions was in October 1941.

A Medical Patrol in October 1948 only covered approximately one half of the area patrolled by the writer.

The Sub-Hospital at GUAVA in charge of N.M.A. KUMOMA is doing very good work in the MASIOI 14th area.

There are no facilities for the MBO peoples apart from the M.T.T.'s. As it is a good three days walk over very rugged country to Kieta these natives would benefit by a Sub-hospital being established in their area.

The fact that these people hid their sick and sores from the patrol, and showed by their actions, their fear (or timidity) of the Government officer or station, it would appear that a hospital in the area would tend to break down their desire to disappear and hide their sick.

At GUAVA Sub-Hospital the following was the state of inpatients:-

| | | | |
|------------|----|--------------|----|
| T.U. | 12 | UMI | 7 |
| Malaria | 1 | Otitis Media | 3 |
| Cellulitis | 1 | Scabies | 2 |
| Corzya | 7 | T.B. | 1 |
| Yaws | 4 | Pneumonia | 1 |
| | | Total | 39 |

The N.M.A. in charge is extremely capable, but is being discouraged by the reluctance of the natives to stay at the hospital until finally cured.

One of the reasons advanced to account for this was that patients complained of the intensive cold. The writer feels that if an issue of blankets was made to this Sub-Hospital the patients may feel more comfortable and stay until cured.

The hospital site is good and a plan of the layout is appended for information.

The following were evacuated to GUAVA Sub-Hospital during the patrol:-

| | | | |
|----------------|----|-------|----|
| T.U. | 10 | | |
| Yaws | 3 | | |
| Scabies | 3 | | |
| Abscess (foot) | 1 | Total | 33 |

Evacuated to Kieta:-

| | | | |
|-----------|----|-------|----|
| T.U. | 22 | | |
| Yaws | 13 | | |
| Scabies | 7 | | |
| Pneumonia | 1 | Total | 43 |

Health throughout the area was generally fair, but the timidity of the natives in the MBO area

9

MEDICAL AND HEALTH (cont'd)

Of the 1678 natives actually seen, 64% were total Grillies, and 22% were partial grillies. This is only to be expected of mountain people who usually sleep on the ground. It was pointed out to them that to remain healthy and keep clean skins, washing was essential at least once a day.

Hygiene and sanitary arrangements with few exceptions, were good throughout. The writer gave talks on hygiene and sanitation in all villages visited.

The writer feels that the area would benefit by a thorough Medical patrol throughout, when the natives could be given a chance to see that a Doctor was not a person to be feared but a man to whom they could approach without any qualms.

W. I. Westerman

W. I. Westerman P.C.

**Director of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY.**

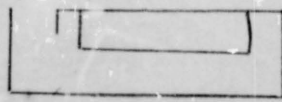
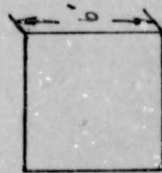
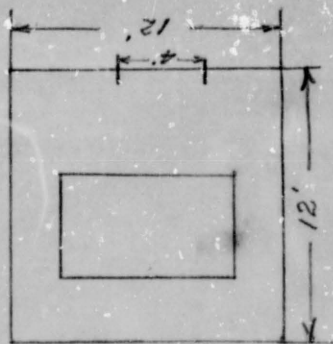
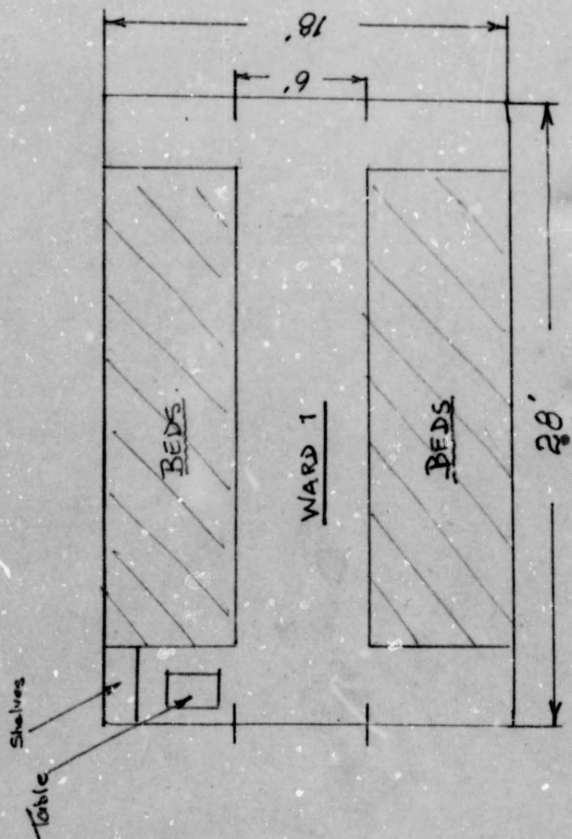
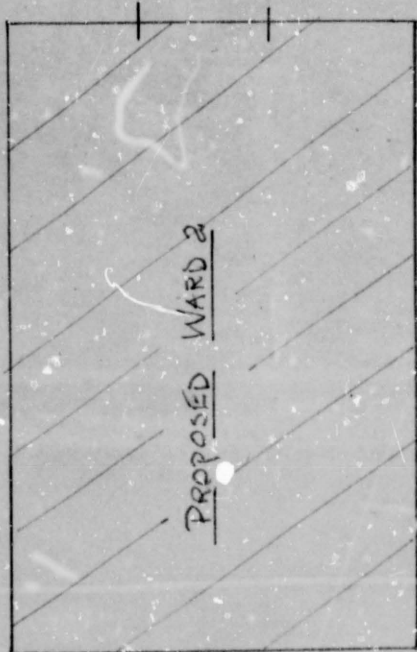
DS. 30-14-31

Referred please. The above is an extract from Kieta Patrol Report No. 3 of 49/50.



(M. C. W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & NA 24/10/1949.

Plan of Native Sub-Hospital - GUAVA area



Deep Pit Latrines

6

Drawn by : W. Ian Westerman P.O.

(5)

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

NAILOI - IBO SUB-DIVISIONS

11/8/49 - 5/9/49

Regd. No. 4159 L/Cpl SAUHO

Senior NCO on patrol. Excellent NCO. Reliable and obedient.

Regd. No. 5155B Constable DEHOI

A hard, honest worker.

Regd. No. 6570 Constable WOBAT

A Recruit. Lazy and slovenly if not watched.

Regd. No. 6491 Constable GATABU

Very attentive, good worker.

Regd. No. 3919 Constable EBUA

Excellent patrol or parade constable. Very reliable and obedient.

Copy

W.I. Westerman
W.I. Westerman, P.O.

**Superintendent of Police,
PORT MOESBY.**

DS 30-14-31

Referred please. The above is an
extract from Kieta Patrol Report No. 3 49/50.

(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR
DDS & NA 24/10/1949

(4)

APPENDIX "D"

REPORT ON NATIVE MEDICAL ORDERS - ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO

NASIOI - EPO SUB-DIVISIONS -- 11/8/49 - 5/9/49

N.M.O.

MONOMA

Very keen and willing N.M.O.
Worked hard and well throughout the
patrol.

W.I. Westerman

W.I. Westerman P.O.

copy to P.H.D.

W.I. Westerman 25/10/49

Supervisor
FORT MON

extra

APPENDIX "E"REPORT ON LAND DISPUTE - IRANG VILLAGENASIOI SUB-DIVISION17/8/49

On arrival at this Village the writer found it to be split up into various small groups owing to disputes of a Sectarian nature.

The officials had previously visited Kieta, and were told by the Assistant District Officer that the Administration would not tolerate sectarian disputes splitting up a group. The groups members were told that all natives were to come back to the line.

As a result of this, a large area, of flat ground was cleared on which to build the village, as the present site was inadequate in area to accommodate all members.

After the ground had been cleared and start made building houses, the local Roman Catholic Father - Father Miller - with some of his followers, planted sweet potato on the ground and claimed it as a Mission school garden. The Missionary also claimed that the ground was owned by members of the Kuravan Clan.

The writer spent nearly seven hours questioning all concerned, and the following facts were made known:-

- (1) That the ground was, in fact, owned by members of the BASKAN clan, who had bought it, according to native custom, with many pigs and much food, all of which was eaten by members of the KURAVAN clan.
- (2) That the missionary concerned had told the natives to ignore the Assistant District Officer's instructions re amalgamating the various groups, and to build all houses on one site. *the A.D.O.'s instruction*
- (3) That the natives themselves were not responsible for the splitting of the village, but that the Father was at the bottom of the trouble, and was the instigator of the dispute.
- (4) That the Father with his followers planted sweet potato on the ground to which he had no legal right.
- (5) That all natives of the three denominations concerned were quite happy to live together on the one site.

The writer examined the site selected and endorsed the views of the Assistant District Officer.

The site is the only piece of flat ground of any size in the area, and is situated close to ~~the~~ water, gardens, etc. The moving of the village will not cause any hardship to the group, as the present site is only a few minutes away. The writer instructed the group to build on this site, as it is more than adequate for their present needs.

Correspondence received from the Father following the investigation, was sent to the A.D.O. Kieta for his information.

2

IRAN INVESTIGATION (cont'd)

It is quite clear to the writer that the dispute was instigated not by the natives, but from the outside, the net result being confusion as to who to obey - the Administration or the Mission.

It was pointed out to all concerned that if a man desired to follow a certain Mission it was his own affair, and it was necessary for one and all to show tolerance to those who did not belong to the predominant Roman Catholic Mission.

As a result of correspondence received from the Missionary and the A.D.O. the final decision was deferred until the writer returned and discussed the matter with the A.D.O.

W.I. Westerman

W.I. Westerman P.O.

137

APPENDIX "B"

NOMINATIONS RECEIVED FOR APPOINTMENT AS VILLAGE OFFICIALS
PATROL OF MASIOI - ITS SUB-DIVISIONS

| <u>Name</u> | <u>Village</u> | <u>Remarks</u> |
|-------------|----------------------|--|
| ONA | Rorovei (As Tul-tul) | Keen, good type. |
| BIREKA | Masinau (As Kukurai) | Honest, well respected in village. |
| NAKARI | Gueva (As Tul-tul) | Very keen, good war record |
| KONGKONG | Irang (As Tul-tul) | Should prove good official if appointed. |
| NATYO | Orani (As Tul-tul) | Keen very good type. |
| BASIONA | Kokorei (As Kukurai) | Both well respected in village. |
| KAVORI | " (As Tul-tul) | |
| RUI-RUA | Onovi (As Kukurai) | Both have excellent war records and are hereditary leaders in their village. |
| DAPAI | " (" Tul-tul) | |
| TAFUI | Lerenai (As Kukurai) | Good type. Keen. |
| LUPARAVAI | Borumai (As Tul-tul) | Young and keen. Should prove an asset as Tul-tul. |

W. I. Westerman
W. I. Westerman P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30 30/14/31

NC/LM.



File 30/1/2 - 1058.

District Office,
SOHANO.

Kieta District.

29th December, 1949.

The Director
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

29

PATROL REPORT - BV 3 1949/50.

Your 30/14/31 of 12/11/1949 refers.

Attached please find the Patrol Map duly corrected as requested.

It would appear that the error occurred through an oversight by Mr. Westerman, which is regretted.

also.

[Handwritten Signature]
(R. B. Cole)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

30-11-31

12th November, 1949.

District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHAIQ.

PATROL REPORT - BV.3 1949/50

The enclosed comments made by His Honour the
Administration are forwarded for your information.

Please let this office have the map correction
at your earliest.

M.C.W. Rich
(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

The Director of
Department of
Public Health
and
Malaria Control
Yoruba

Your
Assistant
Director
Malaria Control
Yoruba

11/11/49

MA



Paratrooper Report B.V. 3 1944/50.

Thank you for forwarding to me the paratrooper report from Mr. P. E. O'Sullivan, in which I was very interested.

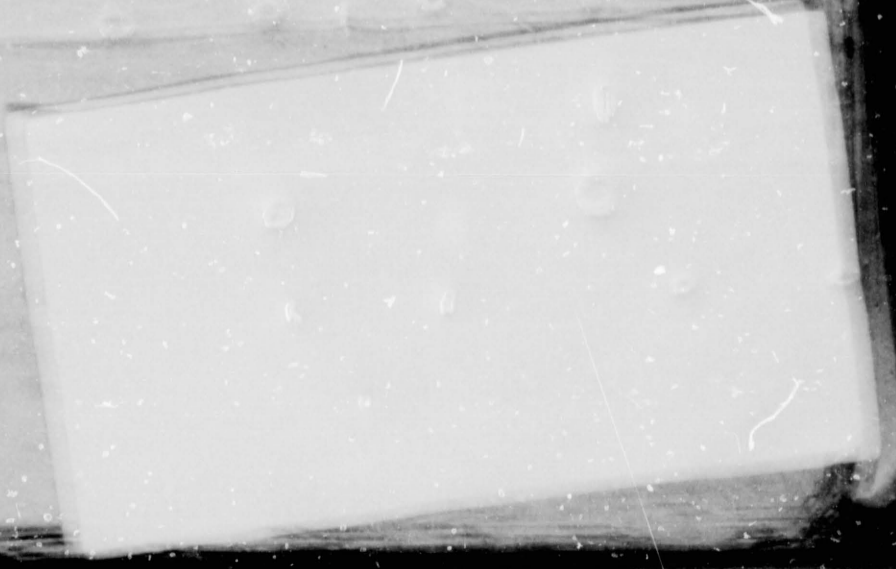
Here too as in other areas, we must have a guide in which we have been able to achieve and keep in mind that the Department of District Services & Indian Affairs, in the overall Territorial picture, has a considerably increased staff compared with previous. In addition, there are additional officers from other Departments, and the Administration's ability to contribute to administrative work should be greater now than previously.

I have noted the report on Land Dispute and this matter should be dealt with fully in the future. I have noted also that subjects of interest to other Departments have been extracted and forwarded to them and no doubt, the medical matters which are of considerable importance have been referred to the Directorate of Public Health.

This is a small point but it may be that the name is spelled twice on the map and that one of them, possibly the one to which I have shown an arrow on the map, should be changed. Will you please check up and make a correction if it should be necessary.

Administrative Office.
November 11, 1949.
JRM:MK

[Handwritten Signature]
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ADMINISTRATOR'S OFFICE

Received 26 / 10 / 1949

In Reply
Please Quote

27

D.S. 30-14-31

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

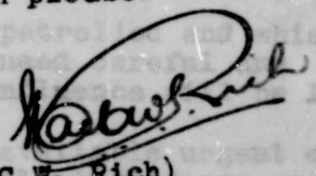
24th October, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR--

The District Officer,
His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT B.V.3 - 1949/50

The abovementioned Patrol Report submitted
by Mr. Patrol Officer, W.I. Westerman is forwarded, Sir,
for your perusal and information please.



(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR

So soon as staff is available, consideration will be given to the appointment of experienced officers to cover the situation mentioned in paragraph 2.

I concur with your reports regarding the native situation.

Mr. Westerman appears to have carried out his patrol in a very efficient manner.

The report is being submitted to His Honour the Administrator.

Subjects of interest to other Departments have been extracted and forwarded to the Departments concerned.



(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR



30-14-31

24th October, 1949.

The District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - BV. 3 - 1949/50

Mr. Westerman's report has been read with interest.

The staff situation is one that is very difficult to adjust at the present time. There is a great shortage throughout all Departments.

Areas such as those patrolled and which are the subject of this report, need careful and frequent patrols otherwise our influence will be lost.

So soon as staff is available urgent consideration will be given to the placing of experienced officers to cover the situation as mentioned in paragraph 2.

I concur with your remarks regarding the native MUSIAMO.

Mr. Westerman appears to have carried out his patrol in a very efficient manner.

The report is being submitted to His Honour the Administrator.

Subjects of interest to other Departments have been extracted and forwarded to the Departments concerned.


(M.C. W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

84 20/14/31 ✓



RMF:MB.

File No. 30/1/2 - 646.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

October 10, 1949.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. BV.3-49/50 - NASIOI - EBO AREA

Attached please find report of a patrol conducted by Mr. W. I. Westerman, Patrol Officer, together with comments by the Acting Assistant District Officer, Kieta.

Native Affairs.

It is unfortunate that more patrols cannot be sent to give these people constant attention but this is not possible through lack of staff.

The Actg. Assistant District Officer, Euin, has been instructed to enquire into the recent activities of the native, MUSIAMO.

Livestock.

Further pigs have been received from Rabaul and an allotment will be made to Kieta Sub-District for distribution.

Land Dispute.

This matter should have been investigated by the previous Actg. Assistant District Officer, Mr. J. Preston White, as instructed, but he failed to do so.

Mr. Westerman has carried out his instructions in a very efficient manner and is to be commended for his work.

R M Farlow
(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DE 30/1/49

Sub-District Office,
KIWA, Kieta District.

14/9/49.

The District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOERAB

RYROL, REPORT OF PATROL TO WAIOTI - IBO AREA

KIWA SUB-DISTRICT - KIWA DISTRICT

BY V.I. WESTERMAN P.O.

Attached hereto please find the above-named.
Reports are as follows:-

The area patrolled as Mr. Westerman states have not been patrolled by D.D.S. since previous and only part of the IBO area has been visited by a medical patrol post war. It is well to keep this in mind when reading the report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

It is good to see that the Iwara Group have rehabilitated themselves so well without assistance and advice since the war.

The OREK group of the IBO tribe was little visited previous and it was expected that these people would be very wild in their reaction to the patrol. The number of natives from this group who came into hospital after the patrol of their own accord for treatment was pleasing to see. Every effort is being made during their stay at Kieta to cement a firm friendship between them and the Administration so that they can spread the gospel more or less when they return to their homes.

With constant attention and advice the writer feels certain that these people will rapidly improve their conditions.

Regarding the activities of the Iwara natives, IREKAWI it appears that most of the events mentioned by Mr. Westerman took place in 1945 and early 1946. Since the patrol this matter has been discussed fully by the writer with the A.D.O. Dain, Mr. Cole, and it appears that Muslims has been granted a complete amnesty for his crimes, killings and depredations etc., during the war and the immediate post war period.

The fact remains however that these people have a deadly fear of Muslims and his henchmen and find it hard to understand why he is not punished for crimes which were committed after hostilities ceased.

A list of the names of the women who were taken from the Iwara group to Iwara will be supplied to the A.D.O. Dain who has promised to investigate this matter and where the women desire to go to return the women to their homes.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont'd)

All the natives throughout the area have been given instructions as to what they are to do should Missions, and his henchmen attempt any future activities in the area and have been explicitly instructed to report the circumstances immediately to the A.D.O. Kieta.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The three villages which are growing Yaro with such success will be requested to endeavour to plant more than they need so that other villages will be able to purchase Yaro sticks for planting.

The report from the Agricultural Station at Bohno on the specimens brought in by Mr. Westerman will be awaited with interest.

LIVESTOCK

One young Canadian Bantam's hen will be made available to these people from Kieta. This is the last of the chickens received at Kieta for distribution and it is hoped that a new shipment will arrive in the not too distant future as there are many enquiries from the natives re the availability of pigs for sale, cows as well as horses.

MEDICAL AND NURSERY

The writer concurs with Mr. Westerman's remarks that the IDO area particularly would benefit greatly from a Medical Patrol.

EDUCATION

Advice would be appreciated as to whether there is any restriction on the number of adult working units of the village which can be permitted to attend school when the village economy is seriously affected by them so doing.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In this area as elsewhere throughout the Kieta District no attempt has been made to adjust the village official situation and the appointments recommended by Mr. Westerman are concurred with by the writer.

The writer of the land dispute regarding Draks Village has been settled with Father Miller by the writer. The necessary sections of the Land Ordinance have been explained in detail to Father Miller and the writer feels certain that there will not be a recurrence of a similar incident.

Mr. Westerman is to be congratulated on his efficient execution of the patrol.

D.J. Garrick
Actg. Assistant District Officer

Bougainville (Kika)

4 of 49/50.

C. W. Liddle. C.P.O.

Four natives.

6/9/49 - 17/9/49

12 days.

Recording of census, issuing and compiling New
~~General~~ Village Books. Paying and investigating
War Damage claims and general routine work.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS 30

Boku Patrol Post,
Suin Sub-District,
KIETA DISTRICT.

27th September 1949.

PATROL REPORT No. 4.

Report of a Patrol to the SINAI AREA.

Officer Conducting Patrol

C..W. Middle. P.O.

Area Patrolled

SINAI AREA.

Objects of Patrol

Census, issue of new Village books, paying War Damage Claims and general routine work.

Duration

Twelve Days (6/9/49 - 17/9/49)

Personnel Accompanying.

Reg. No. 4021 Const. MOROSE.
Reg. No. 4148 Const. TABUWA
Reg. No. 4148 Const. NAHI

N.M.O. MAICKO

Introduction.

The area patrolled is on the whole very flat ground and there are only a few villages in the foot-hills of the Crown Prince Range, the majority of the villages being in on the flat Coastal Plain.

Diary.

- 6th September Departed Boku Patrol Post 7-30am., arrived MORINA Village 8-45 am. Inspected the village, paid one War Damage Claim and checked the census. Dept. MORINA 9-35am/ arrived SINANAI 10-5. Dept. SINANAI 10-35am. arrived KIMUKI 10-45am. This village was inspected and census was checked. Dept. KIMUKI 11-15am arrived SINANAI 11-30am. The village was inspected and census was checked. Dept. SINANAI Village 12am., arrived MISHIMINDI 12-40. Inspected the village, compiled new Village Book and recorded census and paid War Damage. Dept. MISHIMINDI 1-5 arrived MIHERO 1-20 pm. Inspected the village issued and compiled Village Book and recorded the census. Slept. MIHERO.
- 7th September Dept. MIHERO 7 am arrived IRU 9-5am. Inspected the village, issued and compiled new Village Book and paid War Damage. Dept. IRU 11 am. arrived MIHERO 1-5pm., Dept. MIHERO 1-30 pm. arrived SINANAI 2-50pm. Slept rest house SINANAI.
- 8th September Dept. SINANAI 6-55pm. arrived KUNULA MOIDA 7-45am. Paid War Damage, inspected the village, issued and compiled new Village Books & recorded census of both villages. Dept. KUNULI 9-35am arrived MIKANA 9-42am. Investigated one War Damage Claim, issued and compiled Village Book and recorded the census. Dept. MIKANA 10-55am. arrived at the rest house at KUNU 10-45am. Dept. rest house KUNU 11-15am. arrived BARARU & MATUKOLI 11-45am. These villages are combined, they are were issued

with new Village Books, their census recorded and the village inspected. Paid War Damage Claims. Dept. RAMARU & MATUKOLI 2-30 arrived KUPINKU 2-45. Inspected village, compiled Village Book and recorded census. Dept. KUPINKU 4pm. arrived at the combined villages of MAINOFA, KAKATAKOLI & FURIKOLI, new Books were issued, census recorded for these combined villages. Dept. 6-25pm arrived rest-house TONU 6-40pm. Slept rest house at TONU.

9th September

Inspected the combined villages of TONU, OSOKOLI & NUKUI, checked census, inspected village, new Book s issued, paid and recorded War Damage Claims. Dept. TONU 11-50 arrived OSOKOLI 12 pm. Inspected the village, checked census and compiled new Village Book. Dept. OSOKOLI 12-30 arrived TONU 12-47 checked census issued new Book and inspected village. Dept. TONU 1-30 pm. Arrived HIRUEHU Villages 2-45pm. Inspected village, recorded census and compiled new Book Paid War Damage Claims. Dept. HIRUEHU 3-15pm. arrived TOKONOITU 4pm. Inspected and checked census of these Villages KHEKHE HAISI, TOKONOITU & KIMAKU. Slept at the rest house at TOKONOITU.

10th September

Dept. TOKONOITU 7 am arrived RUMAI 8-45. Inspected the combined villages of RUMAI & KOTU, census recorded and Village Book compiled. Dept. RUMAI 9-55 am. arrived HEKHEKI AITARA 11-55 Dept AITARA 1-15pm arrived UNANAI 1-20pm. Issued Village Book, recorded census and inspected the village and also paid War Damage. Slept in the rest-house at UNANAI.

11th September

Sunday Observed.

12th September

Dept. UNANAI 7-15pm arrived MAMAGOTA 8-55. Inspected the village, recorded the census, village Book issued and Compiled. Dept. MAMAGOTA 9-10 arrived at the combined Villages of HARI, HARIKAGU, IAKEMEA & MEIRIKI. Inspected the Village, recorded census, compiled new Village Book Dept. these villages at 12-55pm., arrived SULLUHINO 12-45pm. Inspected the village, recorded census, and compiled Village Book. Dept. SULLUHINO 1-55pm/ arrived HIREI 1-50pm. Inspected village recorded census, issued and compiled Village Book. Dept. HIREI 2-55pm. arrived TOITOI 3pm. Inspected the village, compiled Book and recorded census Dept. TOITOI 3-30pm. arrived KOROFO 3-40pm. Compiled Book, checked census and inspected the village. Dept. KOROFO 4-20pm. arrived UNANAI 4-30pm. Slept rest-house UNANAI.

13th September

Dept. UNANAI 7am. arrived KAPARO 8-30 am Village Inspected census recorded and book issued and compiled . Dept. KAPARO 8-15am arrived SIROI 8-10am. Inspected Village, recorded census and compiled Village Book. Dept. SIROI 9-25 arrived AMIO 9-45am. Inspected village Dept. AMIO 12-30 arrived RUSKI Village. Paid War Damage Compensation. Slept. rest house RUSKI.

14th September

Inspected RUSKI Village recorded census and compiled new Village Book. Dept. RUSKI 8-15am arrived MISIMINOI 8-30am. inspected village, recorded census, issued and compiled Village Book. Dept. MISIMINOI 2-30am. arrived KUNU 9-30am. inspected Village, recorded census and compiled Village Book. Dept. KUNU 9-55am. arrived KOKUI 10-5am. Village inspected, census recorded Book issued and compiled. Dept. KOKUI 10-30 am arrived EUPIN 10-45 am . Village inspected, recorded census and issued Village Book. Dept. KUPIN 11-35am. arrived KAPANA 12-10pm. Inspected Village, issued Village Book and recorded census. Dept. KAPANA 1-15pm. arrived PANAKKI 1-45pm. paid War Damage and inspected village. Slept rest house Panakai,

15th September

Recorded the census of PANAKKI Village and issued new book Dept. PANAKKI 7-15 arrived SILARUHO 7-30am. Issued new book recorded the census and inspected the village. Dept. SILARUHO 8am. arrived TURUGUM 9-15am. Issued new book, recorded census and inspected the village. Dept. TURUGUM 10-10, am. arrived IE-NUU 10-27am. Issued Book, recorded the census and inspected the village.

Dept. LE-BU 11-15am. arrived KINIRUI 11-35am. Inspected village, issued book and recorded census. Dept. KINIRUI 12-30pm. arrived at the combined villages of MUNU and SIKURAI. This village was inspected, book issued and census recorded. Paid War Damage Compensation. Slept MUNU rest house.

16th September

Dept. MUNU 6am, arrived TURAI 6-50am. Inspected the village, issued book and recorded census. Dept. TURAI 7-30am. arrived MOKOLINO ~~MOROKAI~~ No.1 and No.2 7-40am. inspected the village, issued Village Book and recorded census. Dept. MOKOLINO 8-30am. arrived SIKUMUNKEI 8am. Inspected village, issued book and checked census. Dept. SIKUMUNKEI 11am. arrived MOROKAIMORO 12-10, issued new book recorded census and inspected the village. Dept. MOROKAIMORO 12-55 arrived MORONAI 1pm. inspected village compiled Village Book. Dept. MORONAI 1-30pm. arrived HANUNG 2-5pm. inspected village compiled Village Book and inspected the village. Dept. HANUNG 2-20pm. arrived MAISUA 2-55. Compiled Book, checked the census and inspected the village. Slept rest house MAISUA. Paid War Damage Claims.

17th September

Dept. MAISUA 5-55am arrived MORONEI 6-10am Issued and compiled Village Book recorded census and inspected the village. Dept. MORONEI 7-20am. arrived MATERAS 8am. Book issued, recorded the census and inspected the village. Dept. MATERAS 8-35am Arrived LAKU. Compiled book, checked the census and inspected the village. Dept. LAKU arrived KUHINO 9-38am. Inspected the village, issued the book and recorded the census. Dept. KUHINO 10-30 arrived HINU 10-33am. Inspected the village, issued the book and recorded census. Dept. HINU 11-15am. arrived AKU 1-45pm. Dept. AKU 2pm. arrived KANGW, Buin 7-30pm.

Native Affairs.

The majority of the SIWAI Villages are generally quite good and are progressing well, so there is no need to comment on every village and the following is general for all of the villages.

In quite a few of the villages, every house except one or two are very well constructed and these houses are generally half falling down. On enquiries being made as to the reason why these houses are neglected, it is generally said that they are old houses and are not inhabited and no-one does anything about them. When they were asked whether they thought if these old dilapidated houses improved the appearance of the village, the natives agreed unanimously that they did not and agreed that it would be better if these houses were removed. In future they said that they would pull down the old house when its replacement had been built instead of leaving the old house to rot as they have been doing.

Also in other villages the housing has been neglected whilst they have been doing other work, or have said that the reason why they have neglected their houses is because of other work. In some cases too they had neglected their gardens as well giving the same reasons. It was explained to them that their gardens had number one priority and their houses second priority.

One of the reasons given at a few of the places is that they have been neglecting their gardens is that they have been building hospitals. Although it is good to see them taking an interest in such projects as this it wouldn't be of much help if they ran out of food. Also in by almost the same token, it wouldn't be much good them having a perfect hospital and leaving and tumbled down house to live in, in a short period they would all be living in the hospital.

In future it was suggested to them that when they are building such projects, that it would be better for them to put aside a couple of days a week to keep firstly their gardens in good order and their houses weather proof. Instead of leaving things as

Native Affairs.

Everyone agreed that it would have been better if they had worked to some kind of schedule such as this, instead of neglecting their other work. It seems that they lack an organising ability to keep everything going whilst they are on special jobs, such as, previously mentioned. Actually if it was possible, it would be better, if it is known that they are going to do jobs like this, if an Officer could lay down a programme down for them so that they would not neglect their work as has been done.

The natives of IRU Village wish to move their village to another place more accessible than their present site. At present to get to their village one must walk up a river with very high banks on either side & so if this river happened to flood this village would be inaccessible. The writer saw the site where they intended to build their village and advised them against it as, this site is a long way from any water supply. Another site on the banks of a big river was pointed out to them as a better site, than their proposed site. This site by the river is ensured of a good water supply and yet the banks are high enough so that they need have no fear of being flooded out.

These people of IRU are having a bit of trouble with their kaukau but this will be dealt with more fully in the Agricultural Heading.

When the village of HAISI was visited about five months ago it was a dirty village, housing very poorly constructed and the people were apathetic. Now the village is clean, new houses have been built of a good design and there is a much better atmosphere in the village in that the natives seem to have taken a renewed interest in their village. Also they have built themselves a small hospital and also a small school, both of these being well built.

Since the last patrol of the area the two small villages of ~~SIKURAI~~ & MUNU have combined and they appear to be getting on well together. It is the village of ~~SIKURAI~~ that has moved to MUNU, there is no trouble as regards ground as the ground belongs equally to the natives of both villages. The only fault with this village is that they persist in building these big barrack type houses, with type of ~~small~~ flat for each family, previously they were warned that a fire would destroy many family ~~flat~~ flats instead of one house. There has been a fire and this happened, but when they were rebuilding they still built these barrack type houses.

Close by the village site of MUNU there is a village of TIRAI and this village seems to be dying out very quickly. In the last year out of a population of thirty two there were three male adult deaths and five female adult deaths and only one birth. Admittedly the above mentioned deaths were deaths of adults, but the best thing for this village to do for a while would be for them to combine with a much larger village, say either with MOKOLINO of MUNU, until it recovered.

Two villages APPARA and ~~SIKURAI~~ were not visited before by previous patrols but have been inspected in other villages near by. For instance the natives of ~~SIKURAI~~ have always been inspected at MOROKAIMORO as previous ~~patrols~~ patrols have always been in a hurry and these natives have said that MOROKAIMORO was a day away by very bad roads. This proved to be incorrect as the village is only a couple of hours away and the road while it was bad, was not as bad as the natives said. It is the opinion of the writer that the reason why they said this, is that they didn't want to make the road, as it would take a bit of hard work. Now they have been told to fix up this road so that it could be used by future patrols. The village of ~~SIKURAI~~ is quite clean and tidy, so they weren't trying to hide a dirty village.

Similarly with the village of AITARA, these people have always been inspected at RUMAY so they have said that the road is impassable. This road can with a small amount of work be easily fixed up and would be quite a good road.

(SIKURAI)
(SIKURAI)

Agriculture and Livestock.

In the Siwai Area some villages are having trouble with the kaukau crops, which are not producing the quantity of tubers that is usually produced. In one place IRU the natives are having trouble with a thistle which grows up with their kaukau plants and thus the plants are choked and the production is very small. These natives will be moving to a new site in the near future quite a distance from the old site and when they do, they have been told that it would be best for them if they got kaukau plants from a village which has not got this thistle. A lot of this too is caused by laziness on part of the natives, in not keeping the thistle down by weeding.

Some places between TONU and RANARU are having a different type of trouble with their kaukau. Their plants are also not producing the quantity of food that is generally produced in this area., the kaukau is also of a very poor type. The older men say that the kaukau just goes like this now and again and there is nothing they can do about it. It was suggested that they prepare new ground and obtain good plants from a village, where the kaukau is doing well.

In the rest of this area, no other villages are having trouble with any food crops.

The natives in the Siwai Area are all very keen about growing rice, and almost every village has experimental rice plots. Mr. L. A. Dornan Rice Manager of the Agricultural Dept. has a station in this area at KONGA. Mr. Dornan has patrolled this area and has given the natives advice regarding the growing and setting out of the rice plots.

In this area the pigs more or less concentrated between the villages of UNANAI and RUSI. The average village has about two or three pigs, UNANAI being the place where they are having success with breeding pigs, has about twenty pigs. However every village seems to have plenty of fowls.

Medical and Health.

The general health of these people is fairly good, the only sick seen being some natives with Tropical Ulcers and yaws.

The new hospitals erected in this area are doing fairly well, and a lot of natives are taking advantage of medical treatment because they do not have very far to travel to get it. The hospitals were all seen and inspected, every one being clean and tidy. All of the N.M.O.'s also seemed to be very keen about their hospitals and all are doing a good job.

Education.

There are the usual village mission schools, both Methodist and Roman Catholic. At TONU there is a fairly big Methodist Mission School, which is in the charge of a TONGAN Methodist Minister.

At MONOITU there is a Roman Catholic Mission School with a Priest Rev. Barrett in charge and an European School teacher Mr. Lewis. This school gives primary schooling only, and for secondary schooling these pupils go to the High School at Kieta.

Also there are quite a number of young male and females in this area attending the school at the Methodist Mission KGAU. There are also quite a number of young men attending the Buin Education Centre at Kangu Buin, under the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme.

Roads and Bridges.

The majority of the roads were in fairly good order and quite alright for walking, although some of them would not be any good for vehicular traffic. Other roads in this area, for instance the Main Buin Highway are excellent roads and were built by the Army with coronis. and this road is still in good condition..

The bridges built in this area during the war have now mostly rotted and have fallen down. Only a few of them that were constructed of iron girders are still standing, the planking only having rotted.

2

Village Officials.

Since the last District Services Patrol quite a few of the Village Officials have died. Where one Officials has died , another has been recommended to take his place.

In the Village of AITARA there is now Kukurai of Tultul, only a medical Tultul, who is at present is carrying out the work of Kukurai as well as his own job. A native recommended for the position of Kukurai is MORAFI and he is quite an intelligent type of native. There is no need for a Tultul in this village as it has only a very small population.

At HAFIKAGU there is no Village Official and SUNI is recommended to be appointed as Kukurai. At SOLUMING the Tultul is now in the E.G.P.F. and so naturally cannot carry on with his duties, MOIO is recommended to take his place. At SIROI the Kukurai has now died and KOBORU is recommended to take his this position.

The rest of the village Officials are all doing a fairly good job. However some of the senior Kukurai's, whose job is merely to see that the roads in his area is kept clean and also that the villages are kept clean., this one, KARAI began to take too much responsibility. He began to hold courts and to fine natives, this has now been stopped.

War Damage Claims.

A few War Damage Claims were investigated during this patrol and also quite a few were recorded. A number of Claims were also paid to the value of \$779 - 3 - 6.

Missions.

There are two mission stations in the SIWAI AREA, one of Roman Catholic Mission Monoitu and the Methodist Mission at TONU.

The Roman Catholic Mission at Monoitu is staffed by one Priest Rev Barrett, European School Teacher Mr. F. Lewis and two nuns. This Mission covers the whole of the Siwai Area.

The Methodist Mission at TONU is staffed by a Native Methodist Mission Minister, his wife and some native teachers. This Mission Station is the centre for the Methodist Mission in the Siwai Area.

The natives in this area are either Roman Catholic or Methodist and are about equal in numbers.

O. W. Liddle
.....
O. W. Liddle.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE..

1

Reg. No. 4021 Const. MOROBE This Constable acted as the senior Constable on this patrol and carried out his duties very well.

Reg. No. 4148 Const. Tabuna He carried out his duties well and very willingly.

Reg. No. 4142 Const. MARI He carried out his duties well and was also cheerful and willing.

O. W. Liddle
.....
O. W. Liddle Officer N.G.P.F.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE..

Reg. No. 4081 Const. MORCSE This Constable acted as the senior Constable on this patrol and carried out his duties very well. .

Reg. No. 4148 Const. Tabua He carried out his duties well and very willingly.

Reg. No. 4142 Const. HANE He carried out his duties well and was also cheerful and willingly

..... *G. W. Little*
G. W. Little Officer N.G.P.F.



15

~~11/15/49~~
30/14/32

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No. 14/2/1 - 1010.

RRC: NBC

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

12th December, 1949.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

KUMU, TULTUL OF SIKURAI (map ref. 513)
SIWAI, BUIN SUBDISTRICT, KIETA DISTRICT

Attached please find two copies of a file of correspondence and radios forwarded to this office by the Actg. Assistant District Officer, Buin concerning the employment of a Village Official by the Methodist Mission, Buin.

The Official KIUMU and SIKURAI Village are well known to the writer, therefore I write with personal knowledge of conditions in the area.

Attention is drawn to BOKU PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 49/50 covering a recent patrol over this area in September, 1949 (Sohano memo 30/1/6 - 906 of the 28th November 1949 refers).

Siwai area is one which has been for some time causing concern regarding the number of absentees from villages and the latest census shows approximately 12% of the total population absent. In the particular village under discussion 10 out of 47 are absent from the village representing 21% absenteeism. Patrol Report No. 4 of 49/50 (referred to above) notes that this village of SIKURAI has left its original site and amalgamated with the village of MUNU within the last twelve months. The weakness in small numbers was realised, and despite other numerous disadvantages the amalgamation was mutually arranged to give strength to their everyday efforts to livelihood.

The SIWAI area as a whole (and the village of SIKURAI is only one of the glaring cases) demands very careful and sympathetic administration over the next ten years and to this end repeated visits have been made and considerable time and patience spent by the writer in training and guiding village officials to efficiently administer their respective villages. The loss of an efficient official, to industry, obviously retards a village whilst another appointment is being considered and much valuable work is lost to the detriment of the natives and inhabitants.

Whilst it is realised that village officials are not debarred from non-indentured employment it is also submitted that a valuable and efficient official (as this native is) has an obligation to his people which can be assessed by the District Service Official operating in the area and the interests of the native's welfare should be considered ahead of the convenience of labour to any employer.

(16)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-14-32.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

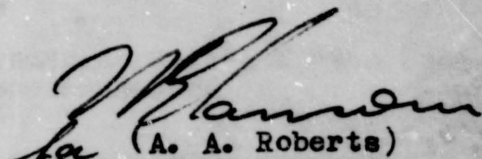
6th January, 1950.

Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

This appears to require your direction.

I suggest

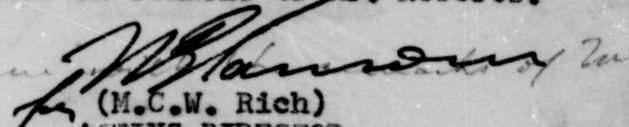
- (a) The TULTUL should be relieved of office for such period as he may desire and a suitable relief be found. The present man does not appear to have much interest in his official appointment.
- (b) At the same time the Assistant District Officer be advised that the freedom of any native to obtain employment be recognised, even if this involved the Assistant District Officer in giving employment to a Mission Helper who applied for work, when work was available.


for (A. A. Roberts)
ASSISTANT DIRECTOR.

District Officer,
SOHANO.

DS. 30-14-32

I concur with the remarks of Mr. Roberts.

D.O. Sohano
Roberts *I concur* 
for (M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

DDS & NA 31/1/1950.

M.C.W.

30-14-12

12th December, 1949.

The District Officer,
Klota District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - BOKU POST
No. 4 of 1949/50

The area in question appears to have been well covered by the patrol.

It is interesting to note that the people are so keen on hospitals in their area, but they should not allow their villages to fall into disrepair or their gardens to suffer.

Previously these inland people did not see very much of patrolling officers and now that the work among these people has been started, it would be a great pity if it was not kept up.

Items concerning other departments have been extracted and passed to those concerned.


(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/14/32.
9

File No. 30/1/6 - 906.

RRC:NBC

District Office,
SOHANO.
Kieta District.

28th November, 1949.

The Director,
Department of District Services,
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BOKU PATROL POST
No. 4 of 49/50.

Original and two copies of the above report by
Mr. C.W. Liddle are enclosed herewith.

This patrol covers the whole of the SIWAI
linguistic group and is the first complete coverage
since March, 1948 and the comparison of reports clearly
shows the improvement in the area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

This area over the last twelve months has inter-
ested itself in hospitals for native medical assistants and
numerous rice flats in an attempt to build a project.
Numerous attempts have also been made to influence the
Education Department in establishing a school in the area.

These moves have had the effect of bringing the
people together more than before, for they are by nature
a very independent people and have been quite restless
since the war.

It is pleasing to note the change in the SIWAI
outlook and it is now intended to encourage them further
by introducing the Village Council System.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

Extracts of this report have been forwarded to
the District Agricultural Officer for his action.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The matter of village officials will be discussed

with the Assistant District Officer Buin and suitable replacement will be made when such are essential for the progress of the villages.

The report is well compiled and gives valuable information of the area.



ROBERT R. COLE.
Actg. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
SOHANO;
Bougainville District,

April 15th. 1950.

The District Officer,
Bougainville District,
S O H A N O.

PATROL REPORT NO.5 of 1949/1950.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE LUAKI PARAMOUNTCY
BUIN SUB-DISTRICT BOUGAINVILLE.

PREAMBLE.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

J.R.GRIFFIN, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.

The LUAKI Paramountcy of the Buin Sub-District, Bougainville.

Objects of Patrol.

- a. Payment of War Damage Compensation.
- b. Revision of census and issue of new village books.
- c. General administration.

Duration.

From 21st. February to 24th. February, 1950
From 28th. February to 9th. March 1950.

Personnel Accompanying.

5 N.G.P.F.
1 N.M.O.
1 Paramount Luluai.

INTRODUCTION.

The area is known in the District as the LUAKI paramountcy; LUAKI being the Paramount Luluai in the area. The natives speak a common language and intermarry freely throughout this area. The natives nearer the coast appear to be slightly more advanced than those who dwell inland. The furthest village, however, can be reached from the coast in a steady day's walk.

DIARY.

21/2/50.

Proceeded from station in afternoon by motor transport to KUKUMARU.

22/2/50.

Paid War Damage Compensation at KUKUMARU. Revised census and issued new book.

23/2/50.

Proceeded to LAITARO. Paid War Damage Compensation. Revised census and issued new book. Returned to KUKUMARU. During afternoon

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

7
2

DIARY (Cont.)

visited IUL. Paid War Damage Compensation, revised census and issued new book. Returned to KUKUMARU.

24/2/50.

Proceeded to IPILAI. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. Returned to KUKUMARU.

25/2/50.

Returned to station.

28/2/50.

Proceeded by motor transport to IULA 3. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. Proceeded by motor transport to IULA 1. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. Proceeded to PARIRO.

1/3/50.

Revised census at PARIRO, paid War Damage Compensation, issued new book.

2/3/50.

Proceeded to IULA 2. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. Proceeded to MORIU, revised census, issued new book. Returned to PARIRO.

3/3/50.

Left motor transport at PARIRO. Proceeded to rest house jointly owned by KONIGURU and KUGUGAI. Visited both villages. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation.

4/3/50.

Proceeded to PAMAIUTA. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation.

5/3/50.

To KUMIROGU. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. Returned to PAMAIUTA.

6/3/50.

Proceeded PAPERONO. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation.

7/3/50.

Proceeded to NUMAKEI. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. To OMITARO, revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. Proceeded OKOMO, revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation.

8/3/50.

Proceeded to BORUBI. Revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. Proceeded BURABURUN-NA and revised census, issued new book, paid War Damage Compensation. Returned OKOMO.

9/3/50.

Proceeded to MAMARAMINO. Patrol was met by motor transport and returned to station.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

OBSERVATIONS.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(16)
(3)

The natives appear to be well on the way towards complete post-war rehabilitation. This is considered to be most satisfactory particularly when it is realised that the last District Service patrol visited this area in April 1947. The people were directly affected by the war. The area was occupied by Japanese throughout the duration of the war. Allied bombing and patrols were active towards the latter part of hostilities. The courage and adaptability of these people in apparently successfully overcoming their post-war difficulties, after being seriously affected by the war, is to be commended and appears to speak well for their future advancement.

The people appeared happy, healthy and interested in the work of the patrol. Fullest cooperation was given at all times. The natives were particularly cooperative during the taking of census and it was gratifying to note that they had kept records of all births and deaths etc. This appears to indicate that the people have a strong interest in the work of the administration. Villages were spotlessly clean and the natives were in most instances cleanly clad in new calico garments. No native dress was worn. The art of manufacturing native garments has almost died out in this area. All native art has not been lost however. These people are efficient and prolific in the manufacture of the widely-known "Buka" baskets. It was interesting to note the skill of even the younger people in weaving intricate and beautiful designs. This basketware is widely sought and the demand far exceeds the supply. It is considered that the administration could encourage the manufacture of this basketware and see that a high standard of article is produced. It is obvious that, with such a high demand, the work could easily become shoddy. It is thought that an energetic weaver could become quite wealthy, according to native standards, if some form of control of quality, price, and market was exercised. It was pleasing to note that villages and roads were not neglected in favour of the more remunerative basket manufacture.

Pidgin English is not widely known in the area although in all villages some natives spoke this language. The Catholic Mission, which is the most powerful here, conducted schools pre-war in which the Buin dialect only was spoken. It is thought that this is one reason why Pidgin English is not well known. Most of the natives who speak this language have worked outside the area.

Housing generally is of good design and sturdy construction. Hardwood frames with sago palm leaf walls and thatch and the usual split palm flooring are the materials generally used. A large number of natives use nails instead of rattan cane fastenings. A total of 314 houses was inspected. Of these 198 had been recently built or were in advanced stages of construction. Approximately 30% of the remainder needed repairs or replacement. Villages were mostly set out in lines or squares. Only two villages, BORUBI and BURABURUNNA, were not set out in the usual manner. The natives of KUMIROGU advised the patrol that they intended moving to a new site on the main road between PAMAITU and KUMIROGU. The new site is approximately 1/2 mile from KUMIROGU. The present village site is subject to flooding during heavy rains. The people were advised to maintain their high standard of housing and to build in lines if possible. The new site has apparently every advantage over the present one.

Two of the villages seen were extremely small but were possibly the neatest visited. These were SIUL, pop. 23, and MORIU, pop. 16, and appeared to be happy communities.

/communities.

OBSERVATIONS.

5

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont.).

The civic pride of the people was evident in the excellent condition of the roads and housing. The people were asked if they had considered combining with a larger village. They replied that they had given the matter thought and that no-one was in favour of it. It is hoped that these two excellent little villages will not die out. SIUL showed an increase of 4 natives since the last patrol. This was due to migrations in. There were no births or deaths. MORIU showed an increase of 3. There were 2 migrants in and one birth. There were no deaths.

At IULA 2 twenty natives have migrated out since the last patrol. When asked the reason for these migrations the natives were non-committal. The migrants, except for one family, had moved to villages outside the area patrolled and were not questioned. The native who, with his family, had migrated to a village within the area was asked why he had migrated. He said that accusations of sorcery had been made against him by the people of IULA 2 and as these were groundless he had decided to migrate. He did not say or possibly did not know why the other natives had moved. The writer left BUIN sub-district a few days after the conclusion of the patrol and was therefore unable to contact the other migrants. It is suggested that these others be questioned since it appears that some disagreement is breaking up this village. Some of the IULA 2 natives asked that the migrants be ordered to return. It was explained that this could not be done but that an investigation would be made. IULA 2 was the untiidiest village visited. Community spirit appeared to be lacking.

No comments are thought necessary on any other particular village as it is considered that the general remarks apply. The patrol was very pleased with the work and attitude of the natives and it is hoped that the writer has conveyed his satisfaction in the foregoing observations.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Food supplies in this area are plentiful and are reported to be always adequate. Most of the villages supply the Government station with sweet potatoes. A new motor transport road is under construction in order that the rest of the villages may send their surplus crops to the station. The natives appear enthusiastic towards cash cropping. Native taro suffers from a form of wilt, apparently PHYTOPHTHORA COLOCASIAS, and is not grown successfully. It is esteemed more than the imported variety which grows well and bears more prolifically. The imported taro is not grown extensively. Sweet potatoes appear to be the staple diet although cassava, corn, sugar, bananas, and all of the more common articles of diet are grown. No European vegetables were seen. A large pineapple of the thornless variety is grown in quantity and with great success. There are no large groves of coconuts and no copra is produced.

Pigs are very scarce but efforts are being made to re-establish the herds. The few pigs seen seemed of better quality than the usual native pig. Doubtless this is the result of the introduction of European strains pre-war. There are two young Canadian Berkshire boars in the area. These were purchased from the Department of Agriculture at Buin. The agricultural station is to be closed down and it is unlikely that pigs will be available for purchase from this source for some time. Fowls are scarce and appear to be of purely native type. As with pigs, fowls are prized and of high price. Several months ago an epidemic, possibly distemper, killed off most of the dogs in the area. Dogs, however, are not very necessary to these people as they hunt but little. Possums are frequently caught but it is thought that they form a luxury item of diet only. The streams provide small quantities of fish and prawns. These are caught regularly.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

OBSERVATIONS.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

(4) (5)

Health throughout the area appears most satisfactory. Only two cases of yaws were discovered and less than ten cases of ulcers requiring hospitalization. Census figures show that infant mortality appears to be reasonably low. PAMAIUTA figures are high owing to a dysentery epidemic which occurred during 1948. The natives avail themselves of the proximity of the administration and mission native hospitals to have their ailments treated and consequently appear to be healthy. No village is further than an easy day's walk from a native hospital.

Streams are used for sanitary purposes and this method of sanitation appears most efficient. All natives know which streams are used as latrines. The banks of the streams used and the bush surrounding villages were inspected for evidence of unhygienic practices but without result. Each rest house was provided with a deep pit latrine which was invariably not fly-proofed. The stream latrine appears to have many advantages over the deep pit latrine.

The dead are either buried or cremated. All cemeteries seen were well situated and there appeared to be no danger of contamination of water supplies.

All Medical TuTuls seen appeared to have a knowledge of their work and were well supplied.

EDUCATION.

There are schools at Government station Buin, Catholic mission station Turiboiru, and Methodist mission station Koau. Twenty-nine natives from this area attend these schools as boarders. Some day pupils also attend. The mission teachers in the villages usually confine their work to religious instruction.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Motor transport was used from the Government station to PARIRO. This road was in good order. There is a slight up-grade from Turiboiru to PARIRO. This portion of the road would be unsuitable for the use of heavy MT over an extended period since the surface is rather soft. Bridges were in good order. From PARIRO to KUGUGAI the road, still rising, is wide and well maintained but suitable for pedestrian and horse traffic only. From KUGUGAI a short sharp descent is made to SILIBAI.R. The road then makes a steep ascent until the crest of a spur is reached which it follows a short distance to PAMAIUTA. It is doubtful whether pack animals could be used without difficulty over this section. The road from PAMAIUTA to MASIOGU rises gently along a spur. This is a good road and well graded. From PAMAIUTA to KUMIROGU and PARIRO the road is wide and clean. It descends very gradually and could be used for MT. The natives at MAMARAMINO, outside the LUAKI paramountcy area, are working on a section of their road so that MT from the coast will ultimately reach PAMAIUTA. At PARIRO the main road is left and a branch road is followed to NUMAKEI. This road slowly descends to a creek and then ascends sharply. An easy descent is then made to PORROR.R. followed by an easy climb along a spur to NUMAKEI. Pack animals could be used. From NUMAKEI to OMITARO, OKOMO, BORUBI, and BORUBURUN-NA the road follows gently undulating ridges. The going is easy and pack animals could be used. Returning to PARIRO the main road leaves the LUAKI paramountcy area and descends to MAMARAMINO. This road, except for the section already mentioned as being worked upon, is excellent and suitable for MT. At MAMARAMINO the patrol was met by MT and returned to the Government station.

All roads and bridges were well maintained. All rivers were fordable. Since the last patrol, the census in 1947 showed a grand total of 2221 1318 natives.

OBSERVATIONS.

2 1

CENSUS (cont.)

The present census shows a grand total of 1334 natives. There have been 78 births and 67 deaths since 1947. This can scarcely indicate a significant increase since of the 67 deaths 22 occurred in the 1 to 13 years age group. There were 72 migrations to the area and 85 out of the area. It is thought that there were possibly more pregnant women than the figure shows. Obvious pregnancies only were recorded owing to the reticence of the natives. Enquiries on this subject, however tactful, are considered indiscreet by these people.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

The house 'garamut' is the centre of the men's social activities in this area. A house 'garamut' is the house which houses log gongs known as 'garamut'. The owners are very proud of these. A village usually has several such houses. Whenever these houses are built or a gong constructed the owner and his clansmen must provide a feast and the natives who participated in the construction partake of this. If the feast is a large one the owner of the house or gong has his reputation greatly enhanced. A man inherits his ancestors gongs and it is his duty to see that they are replaced whenever they become broken or rotten. This replacement also necessitates the preparation of a feast. Replacement of several of these appears to make a large drain on the owner's resources and it is only an ambitious and energetic man who can fulfil his social obligations. A man who can do so on a large scale is usually regarded with great respect. A house 'garamut' is similar to a men's club-house and it is a usual sight in villages to see groups of men assembled in the evening in these houses. The houses are not ornate but consist solely of a thatched roof. There are no walls and the floor is of dirt.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

As previously reported this area was occupied by Japanese troops throughout the duration of the war. Damage by Japanese troops and by Allied bombing was heavy. The patrol paid £712.16.0 in War Damage Compensation. The majority of claimants upon receiving their compensation opened Commonwealth Savings Bank accounts. War Damage Compensation payments are not yet completed in this area. In some instances natives appeared quite bitter about the delay in the payment of their compensation. They cited instances of several natives who had died before receiving payment and expressed the desire that they did not wish to do likewise. The patrol gave the usual reasons for the delay but the natives appear to think that explanations are by now becoming a little worn.

MISSIONS.

The natives are predominantly Catholic. There is a Catholic Mission station, staffed by a priest and several nuns, at Turiboiru. The influence of this mission is immense. Catholic teachers are stationed in all villages.

There is no European missionary of any other sect stationed in this area. At LAITARO, IPILAI, KONIGURU, and OKOMO there are Methodist teachers whilst at KONIGURU there is a Seventh Day Adventist teacher also. There did not appear to be any friction in the villages where more than one mission is represented although it is possible that this does exist.

Handwritten notes:
D.P.A.
Laitaro

3
 6

OBSERVATIONS.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The luluai-tultul system appears to operate satisfactorily. Three officials only appeared to have outstanding influence. These were LUAKI, Paramount Luluai, MONTEI, Luluai of OKOMO, LEA, TULTUL of PARIRO. Other officials appeared ordinary. These villages are not yet ready for the introduction of village councils unless constant supervision and advice by an officer can be given them. With the present pressure of work this is clearly impossible.

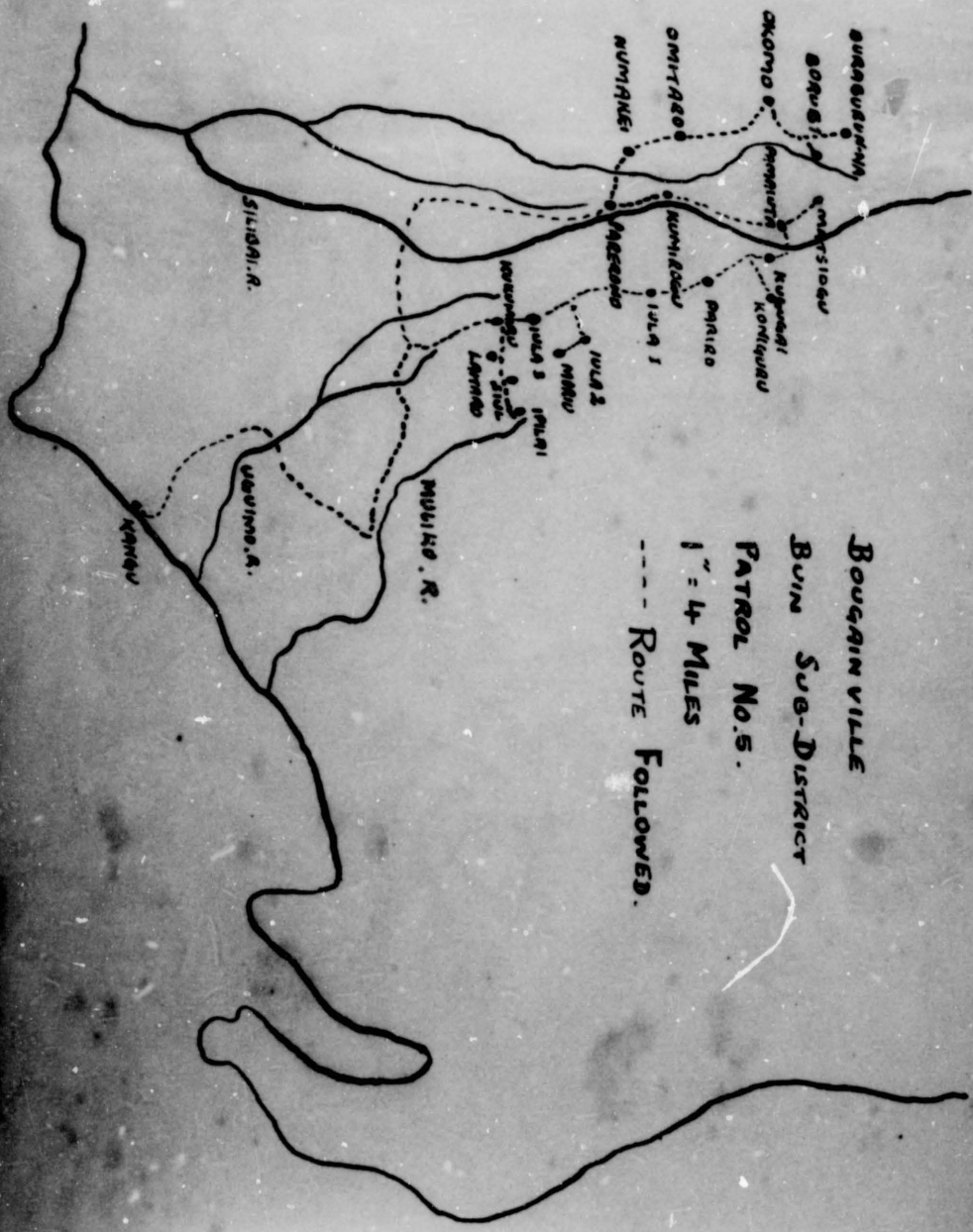
Where the position of luluai or tultul in a village is vacant no recommendation for replacement has been made. The writer has but recently arrived in the sub-district and knows little of the area and its politics. It is thought that a hasty recommendation now could be regretted later.

The following are the village officials,

| <u>VILLAGE.</u> | <u>LULUAI.</u> | <u>TULTUL.</u> | <u>MEDICAL TULTUL.</u> |
|------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| KUKUMARU | MOATS | PUTUBU | |
| LAITARO (PARAMOUNT) | MAGAT LUAKI | NANAKO | |
| SIUL | UERA | KANAK | |
| IPILAI | { KOGUKA { MUGO | MINJIBI | PARUA |
| IULA 3 | | PINOK | |
| IULA 1 | KARERE | DISIM | |
| PARIRO | MARIA | { MUNAU { KETAM { LEA | |
| IULA 2 | | KUJIM | |
| MORIU | MEKAI | OIROMEI | |
| KONIGURU | | TUBUNAU | |
| KUGUGAI | KOGAI | UREMO | NANO |
| PAMAIUTA | MARAMIM | KOPAKAU | IFINI |
| MATSIOGO | PATUKU | PIBURU | |
| KUMIROGU | BOOBUI | LIONI | KIRI |
| PARERONO | MONEI | KAKATA | URAM |
| NUMAKEI | NUPOU | | KANA-U |
| OMITARO | NANAKO | MANAI | |
| OKOMO | MONTEI | | |
| BORUBI | UKAU | KOPANA | |
| BURABURUN-NA KIAU | | | |

CENSUS.

Census was revised in all villages and new books issued. The population has remained almost static since the last patrol. The census in 1947 ~~showed~~ shewed a grand total of ~~1221~~ 1315 natives.



Bougainville
 Buin Sub-District
 Patrol No. 5.
 1" = 4 Miles
 --- Route Followed.

WAR DATA
 houses.
 in vil
 'garra
 on a la
 man wh
 the ov
 placem
 respect
 they ar
 A man
 the cov
 elasm
 these
 of the
 houses
 activi
 ANTHRO
 on the
 these
 only w
 idly w
 area r
 in the
 indic
 have f
 The pr
 OBSERV

MISSION
 explain
 usual
 desire
 natives
 the pay
 In some
 War Dam
 ing the
 in War
 troops
 see the

at Tur
 Cathol
 there a
 Day Adv
 for the
 through

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

REG. NO. 4158 L/CPL. PARENDO.

Experienced in patrol work and knows area well. He was of great use.

REG. NO. 6443 CONST. AKARORI.

A particularly smart and willing constable. A potential N.C.O.

REG. NO. 4129 CONST. TAMBERO.

A local and inclined to be slovenly in dress but of immense use as an interpreter. He has a vast fund of local knowledge and is an efficient and tireless worker. He does not mix in local politics.

REG. NO. 6564 CONST. AI-IK.

Inexperienced and dull. He is however a willing worker and will show improvement with more experience.

REG. NO. 4021 CONST. MOROBE.

This constable is experienced and invaluable on patrol. He knows the area well and is always on hand when there is work to be done.

R.M. FARLOW

Act District Officer.

J. GRIFFIN, P.O.

9 30/1/3 3/6

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



CHM: NBC

File No. 30/1/3 - 1607.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District.

4th May, 1950.

MEMORANDUM for;

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1949/50

3

1. Enclosed please find Original and two copies of the above report covering a patrol recently undertaken by Mr. J.R. Griffen, Patrol Officer.
2. The report is well compiled and Mr. Griffen has shown care and application indicating that the patrol was thorough.
3. His observations re Native Affairs, Agriculture and Anthropology are interesting.

R.M. Farlow

R.M. FARLOW
Actg. District Officer.

[Handwritten signature]

30-14-36

25th May, 1950.

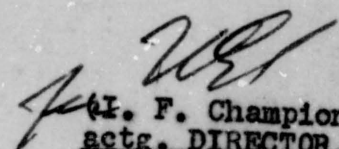
The Registrar,
Australian School of Pacific Administration,
MOSMAN, N.S.W.
AUSTRALIA.

Dear Sir,

PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1949/50
REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE LUAKI PARAMOUNTCY,
BUIN SUB-DISTRICT, BOUGAINVILLE

Please find attached, extract from the above-mentioned Patrol Report for your information and records.

Yours faithfully,


(I. F. Champion)
actg. DIRECTOR.

25th May, 1950.

DS. 30-14-36

District Officer,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - No. 5 1949/50
BUIN

The receipt of the report is acknowledged. Mr. P/O J. Griffin gives a very good picture of the area and appears to have gone into matters very well.

The extra copy of the census figures for the Public Health Department did not accompany the report.

As the patrol was of a routine nature, no further comments are necessary.

P/R

[Signature]
(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

Bougainville

6 of 99/50

J. D. Jones.

actg A. D. O.

KORAMIRA linguistic division of KIETA SUB. DISTRICT.

3. NSPF.

I. N. MO

17/2/50 - 24/2/50.

7 days.

Census. General Administration.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

①



5/1/1/11

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

16th March, 1950.

The District Officer,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT OF PATROL TO KOROMIRA AREA

KIETA SUB-DISTRICT - BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT

AREA PATROLLED

Koromira Linguistic Division of the Kieta Sub-District,
Bougainville District.

PURPOSES OF PATROL

- (1) Checking of Census.
- (2) General Administration duties.

DURATION OF PATROL

From February 17th till February 24th.
(7 days)

PERSONNEL

F.D. Jones Actg. Assistant District Officer
Three members N.G.P.F.
One N.M.O. lent from P.H.D. Kieta.

INTRODUCTION

Since the writer arrived in this Sub-District in December 1949 it has been noted that the natives of the Sub-District appear to visit the Station with the sole purpose of extracting money from the Savings Bank. No native affairs have been brought forward for discussion in the office and it was considered that the only way to contact the people was to visit them in their villages. Although the people were given approximately two weeks notice of the impending patrol it was apparent that very little interest was being taken in the villages or their borders.

A general impression was formed that was not complimentary to the people of that portion of the Sub-District which was visited.

6

DIARY

- February 17th '50 Departed from Kieta and arrived TOIMONAPU Plantation 3-30 p.m. Slept.
- Sat. 18th " Proceeded to TAKI Village. Heavy rain Census checked, minor disputes settled.
- Sun. 19th " At TAKI
- Mon. 20th " Departed from TAKI, proceeded to AMAPO Village, inspected, census checked. Proceeded to SIOROVI. Work completed. Slept.
- Tue. 21st " Departed from SIOROVI arrived PONDONNA. Work completed proceeded to KASIENA. Work completed proceeded to MINANI, work completed and proceeded to KAMAROVI. Work completed. Slept.
- Wed. 22nd " Departed KAMAROVI arrived MUNIAS. Proceeded to MANGONA, then on to KORORO. Patrol proceeded to SIPUREI and PEIWANA. Work completed. Slept.
- Thur. 23rd. " Departed SIPUREI arrived IORO, then on to TORUDEI (PIRANEIU). Work not completed as no village book in PIRANEIU. Patrol proceeded down the TAVA TAVA River to AROPA Plantation.
- Frid. 24th " Word received to proceed to Numa Numa Plantation with all haste, so Patrol returned to Kieta by Workboat belonging to Chinese Trader, Wong You of SOHANO.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The people of the area seem slow to make up their minds and appear to be shy with strangers. It would appear that they do not like airing their differences until they have known the visiting official for a sufficiently long period. Only very minor disputes were mentioned and these were very few in number. However good co-operation was met with and the people with one or two exceptions seemed only too eager to help and assist and suggestions were greeted with prompt action.

It is thought that if sufficient interest can be maintained these people will show quick progress.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

The native food position was satisfactory in the villages visited, while the particularly wet season had caused European vegetables, tomatoes and beans etc., to rot.

It was noted that there was a fair amount of "Fit pit" in most villages and healthy looking children were often seen chewing corn.

Fowls and pigs are still fairly abundant, and most of the villages have fishing huts on the beach. Thus a well balanced diet is maintained.

Portions of numbers of coconut groves have not as yet been cleaned, but most people are interested in some way in the curing of copra for sale. However with the present shipping position most plantations find difficulties in storing copra produced on the plantation without buying more from the local people.

Aginc

5

NATIVE AGRICULTURE (Cont'd)

As there are fairly large groves in the villages and on the coast, although the population is light copra should be a good commercial asset.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

See Appendix "C"

EDUCATION

Education throughout the area is of low standard and it is surprising to note that, although Missions have had schools in the Sub-District for many years, a very large percentage of the people still have to speak through an interpreter.

Methodist and Catholic teachers occupy their usual place in their respective villages. It was found that one Methodist teacher namely SIPISON operating in AMAPO is a particularly co-operative man and a good type.

No natives are attending Government Schools although quite a number are attending the Marist Mission School near Kieta.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The coast road as far as TOIMONAFU Plantation was in fair condition except for some small culverts which needed attention. Actually it was only the fact of the impending patrol which caused the roads to be cleared.

The inter-village bridal tracks were excellent although heavy rains made steep slopes hazardous. As the tracks are in constant use it is hoped they will remain clear.

CENSUS

For Census figures see Appendix "A". Figures are not satisfactory and the figures show that the KOROMIRA appears as though it may be struggling to keep its people from gradually disappearing.

It is hoped that now that nearly all aspects of life are normal, the population may begin again to increase.

WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS

These have been investigated and approved and when all other claims held are completed payment will be effected.

CONCLUSION

The patrol was necessarily of short duration and was made with the main intention of visiting villages and forming some opinion of the standards of the occupants.

As this patrol was only the second since 1946, the people had not taken very much notice of instructions and suggestions given previously.

Frank D. Jones
Frank D. Jones

(4)

CONCLUSION (Cont'd)

Hygiene and Sanitation in most villages was non est, and as that scavenger, the village pig is in most cases kept away from the village, faeces and food scraps putrify in the village precincts.

It was noted that in one village portions of village books from as far back as 1924 were available when District Service, Medical and Agricultural patrols had been visiting this area. Instructions were given in those old books and these same instructions still have to be given.

It is realized that the attitude "money is everything" is held fairly firmly and the people prefer to work on their commercial copra in preference to their village sites and homes. It is thought however that constant contact through patrols will gradually have results.

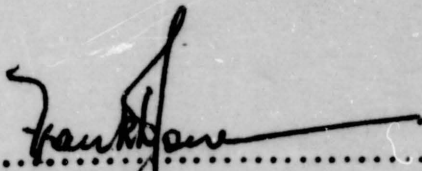
The villages mostly consist of small hamlets of twenty to thirty people and are as a rule situated on the top of inaccessible peaks or hillsides at some distance from the road usually used by travellers.

The area known as the KOROMIRA is really two areas known as the KOLANA containing villages from TAKI to SIORAVI. The remainder being KOROMIRA. There is a small but noticeable difference in the dialect spoken by these two people.

It is not considered that the people of the KOROMIRA are quite ready to imbibe the ideas of the council although in some scattered instances the inauguration of the Council may prove successful.

The native NIKORO of MANGONA Village has formed a business and is employing labour on copra etc., on an area on the beach. This man appears a go ahead type but it would appear that he rather oversteps the mark as no evidence can be found as to whether this man can employ labour. However if he can be guided in the right direction he should be a very useful member of the community.

It is expected that the patrol will have very little immediate result, but it is hoped that the contact may result in some of these people paying visits occasionally to the Station for advice on local matters where necessary.


.....
Frank D. Jones
Actg. Assistant District Officer

Appendices attached:

| | | |
|----------|-----|------------------|
| Appendix | "A" | Census Figures |
| " | "B" | Police |
| " | "C" | Health |
| " | "D" | Medical Orderly. |

APPENDIX "B"

PERSONNEL AND HEALTH

N. G. P. F.

Health was not noticeably good and it was found that the native supervised hospital at ENKI Village was far below standards.

Members of N.G.P.F who accompanied the Patrol were:

Reg. No. 4159 L/Cpl SAUND - Good steady Patrol N.C.O. with intelligence.

Reg. No. 5155B Const. DUMOI - Conscientious worker but no intelligence. Feet give trouble on rough country.

Reg. No. 3919 Const. EBUMA - Papuan, good intelligent Constable who is most reliable.

This same N.M.D. was sent to check on new villages in one month from the date of visit to check on new latrines and disposal of refuse. It is hoped with this supervision to at least make the villages healthier for the children growing up.

It is thought that an infusion of foreign blood would be extremely beneficial to the group and indeed the old head native who married local women is especially popular in the area.

Frank D. Jones
.....
Frank D. Jones.
Actg. Assistant District Officer.

Frank B. Jones
.....
Frank B. Jones
Actg. Assistant District Officer.

*Supt
Police*

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT ON N.M.O. TOURS

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Health was not noticeably good and it was found that the native supervised hospital at TAKI Villages was far below standard.

The people are not a robust type and will have to be extremely careful or the line will die out.

Latrines throughout were conspicuous by their absence and refuse lined the borders of most villages.

An experienced native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol and gave injections where necessary.

This same N.M.O. was instructed to again visit all villages in one month from the date of visit to check on new latrines and disposal of refuse. It is hoped with this supervision to at least make the villages healthier for the children growing up.

It is thought that an infusion of foreign blood would be extremely beneficial to this group and indeed the old Rabaul native who married locally and has a large family is extremely popular in the area.

Med

Frank D. Jones
.....
Frank D. Jones
Actg. Assistant District Officer.

①

APPENDIX "D"
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

REPORT ON N.M.O. TORIMA

P.H.D.

The above Orderly, who accompanied the patrol although young was most satisfactory and did an excellent job of work.

R.M.F. REC

District Office,

His inspections were thorough and if his work when on his own is as satisfactory he is a youth to be relied upon.

11th May, 1950.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT Moresby.

Frank D. Jones
Frank D. Jones
Actg. Assistant District Officer.

PATROL REPORT - KOPAMIA SUB-DIVISION

1. Attached please find report in triplicate of a patrol carried out by Mr. F.D. Jones, Acting Assistant District Officer.

2. Owing to the necessity of changing the staff it has not been possible to patrol this area as frequently as desired but it is hoped, further visits can be made during the coming months.

R.M. Parlow
R.M. PARLOW
Actg. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

8 30/11/50 ✓

RMF:NBC



File No. 30/1/2 - 1624.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District.

11th May, 1950.

MEMORANDUM for;

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KORAMIRA SUB-DIVISION

1. Attached please find a report in triplicate of a patrol carried out by Mr. F.D. Jones, Acting Assistant District Officer.
2. Owing to the necessity of changing the staff it has not been possible to patrol this area as frequently as desired but it is hoped, further visits can be made during the coming months.

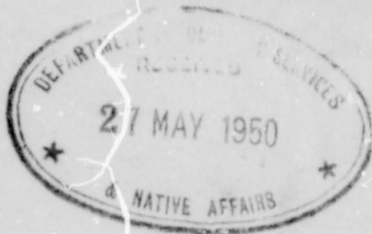
R M Farlow

R?M. FARLOW
Actg. District Officer.

[Handwritten signature]

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

17 30.14.37 ✓



D/3-18

Department of Education,
PORT MORESBY.

26th May, 1950.

The Director of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

9

Subject - Native Education, Bougainville
Reference - DS30/14/37 of 25th May.

Mr. F.D. Jones, Acting Assistant District Officer, Kieta, expresses surprise that although Missions have had schools in the Sub-District for many years, a very large percentage of the people still have to speak through an interpreter.

Mr. Jones apparently assumes that Mission Schools are endeavouring, or should endeavour, to teach English. As a matter of fact Village schools are usually taught in the Vernacular. The Syllabus for Native Schools issued by this Department provides for the teaching of Oral English in the fourth year of the Village School, but this syllabus has been issued only this year, and the missions have hardly had time to put it into effect. In any case, very many teachers in charge of Mission schools are not capable of teaching English.

Personally I am doubtful whether it is wise to try to teach English at Village School level to people who have little opportunity to practise speaking in English and so make and keep themselves fluent. You might be kind enough to forward to Mr. Jones the enclosed copy of a Policy Statement. At the top of Page 2 he will find a paragraph setting out our policy on the Teaching of English.

By b. SOHANG
30.5.50
20/5/50

Minute to: District Officer, SOHANG

G. J. Roscoe
DS 30-14-37
(G.T. Roscoe)

Chief Inspector of Schools
FOR DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION
For your information please.

(I.F. Champion),
ACTG. DIRECTOR.

30.5.50
Copies being sent at 8 am. 1/6/50
Jm

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/37
21

PHD.18/4/12

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH
PORT MORESBY,



HNW/GMcA

31st May, 1950.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

013917

The Director of District Services,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report Extract A/ADO F.D. Jones No. 3 -
49/50

This report has been noted with interest. As Medical Officers have been posted to this district since the patrol was made, there will be no necessity for officers of your Department to give instructions to N.M.A's or N.H.A's.

*B/c to Director
when Dr. Gunther returns
He'll be here on 5/6.*

J.T. Gunther
(J.T. Gunther)
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

D.P.H. [] like the friendly expression of co-operation contained in this letter [] 15/6

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

BRIEF STATEMENT OF POLICY ON EDUCATION.

The policy of the Department of Education is based on the recognition of the principle, expressed in Article 73 of the Charter of the United Nations, that the interests of the Native people are paramount, and on the acceptance of the obligation to ensure their educational advancement. Since there are wide cultural differences between various groups of Native people, as well as differences of language, educational policy must take into account such divergences. Furthermore, there are in the Territory Europeans, Asiatics, and people of mixed race, and the welfare of each of these groups is essential to the balanced development of the whole community. Since each of these groups has its own cultural heritage and particular needs, it may be necessary to organise distinct types of education and separate institutions for various groups. It is emphasised, however, that educational needs, capacity to profit from a particular type of instruction, and operational efficiency are the criteria which determine the selection of pupils for admission to any given institution, and not discrimination on a basis of race.

It is nevertheless convenient to consider the immediate scope of educational policy under the two main headings of Native and Non-Native Education. In Native Education a just balance must be attempted between conservation of the cultural inheritance from the past and adaptation in the face of changing conditions. Research is necessary to collect data regarding the Native people in different areas, but the practical utilisation of data so collected will be directed towards a useful interpretation of Native societies as they at present exist, and not towards historical reconstruction of a pre-European past. Attention must be given to the needs of adolescents and adults as well as those of children of "school" age.

It is realized, moreover, that educational progress will be seriously retarded if attention is not paid to the special needs of women and girls. For this reason there is, within the Department, a Female Education Section, administered and staffed by specialist European women. Since health schemes, agricultural, co-operative and other economic planning all have a profound influence on education, it is Departmental policy to co-operate with other Departments in Welfare and Development Projects.

The organisation of the Department on a basis of Areas, District, and Regions is more than a device for administrative convenience. It is intended to provide for flexibility and the adaptation of educational practice to local needs and circumstances. These factors will determine the choice and provision of school equipment in particular places. Officers in charge of Areas, Districts, and Regions are expected to make an intensive study of their own fields of responsibility.

Class teaching is not the only avenue along which policy is translated into practice. The importance of "Mass Media" is recognised, and most important is the printed word. Plans provide for a wide range of Departmental publications, from school readers and textbooks to newspapers and booklets of more general interest. In the compilation of matter for publication, there will be close co-operation between headquarters, the field staff, and the missions. Publications will be in English, in approved vernaculars, and for some time at least in Melanesian Pidgin. Uniform orthography on a phonetic basis will be adopted for all vernaculars.

19

The ultimate use of English is the only solution to the problem of linguistic diversity in the Territory. It is not practicable, however, to bring about universal fluency and literacy in English immediately. An authority of international standing on languages of the South West Pacific has undertaken for the Department a Territory-wide linguistic survey, and on his findings and recommendations, policy in regard to languages for particular areas will be based. Three points of policy are already clear, viz., the need for Education Officers in certain areas to master a local vernacular; the advisability of adopting standard vernaculars and encouraging unification of dialects; and the use of the vernaculars instead of Pidgin for Adult Education, since Pidgin is a hindrance to the future spread of English.

Broadcasting to Natives is carried out by a special Section at Headquarters with the active co-operation of the field staff. Broadcasts are made in English, vernaculars, Police Motu, and Pidgin, and of these vernacular broadcasts have proved the most effective. At present it is necessary to prepare scripts in English and have them translated into the vernaculars; but it is policy to encourage the composition of original scripts in Native languages, and generally to increase the part taken by Natives in contributing to the broadcast programme. Other special Services ancillary to classroom instruction are Visual Education, Art and Handcrafts, Games and Scouting, and Physical Education. In plans for community development the centre of educational organisation is the school, and round it are grouped other activities which concern the needs of adolescents and adults.

Full provision is made for the recognition of voluntary organisations such as Christian Missions, and financial assistance is provided in the form of grants-in-aid.

Technical training of Natives is directed partly to preparing Native tradesmen for employment in industry, and partly to producing Native "handymen" to work as artisans in their own villages. Another important activity of the Department is the training of Native teachers, and pre-vocational training of Natives destined for employment either as specialist staff in technical Departments or as clerical workers in Government or commercial offices. Close liaison will be maintained with the Department of Agriculture in connection with Agricultural Education. Gardening will form a part of all school curricula. In areas where special experiments are on foot, involving the co-operation of all Departments concerned with Native development and welfare, the Department of Education will have a special part to play.

Non-Native Education.

Primary schools for European children are established wherever an effective average attendance of six children can be maintained. Correspondence tuition through Australian State Departments is arranged for children remote from established schools. A Syllabus adapted to the circumstances of the Territory has been adopted in European Schools, and in Social Studies special attention is paid to the history and progress of the Territory and its people. Full use is being made of broadcasting, films, libraries, music, and physical education.

For European adults educational and cultural facilities are provided through the Public Library Service, free screenings of educational films, and the encouragement of voluntary associations for the enjoyment of music and the arts, or the pursuit of intellectual interests.

Asiatic schools are maintained where population warrants it. The syllabus closely follows that in use in European schools, with such adaptation as is necessitated by the children's limited knowledge of English and the special needs of their environment. Staffing and equipment are on the same scale as for European schools.

Where circumstances render it advisable, separate schools may be established for children of mixed race, but in general it is deemed most undesirable to prolong their status as a separate group in the community. Every effort is made to assimilate them either to Native or European society, according to individual and local circumstances.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....**1950**.....

G.P. Papua—1047/12.47

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------|----------------|--------|---|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|----|---|-----|---------------------|---------|---|----------|------------------|-------|---|---------|---------|----------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|----|--------|-------------|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|-----|-----|--|
| | | | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | Females in Child Birth | In | | Out | | AT WORK | | STUDENTS | | Males | | Females | | Pregnant | | Number of Child-bearing age | Child | | Adults | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | | F | M | F | M | F | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| TAKI | 20/2/50 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 5 | 3 | 1 | - | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 2 | 5 | 15 | 5 | 13 | 2 | 11 | - | 7 | 8 | 29 | 30 | 82 | | |
| AMAPO | " | 2 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 2 | 4 | 4 | 3 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | 3 | 23 | 4 | 25 | 4 | 21 | - | 12 | 15 | 28 | 29 | 100 | | |
| SIOBAVI | " | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | - | 3 | 15 | 6 | 16 | - | 16 | - | 11 | 15 | 21 | 27 | 78 | | |
| PONDOKIA | 21/2/50 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 8 | 2 | 11 | 2 | 10 | - | 6 | 5 | 10 | 13 | 35 | | |
| KASIANA | " | 4 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 2 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 5 | 2 | 14 | 10 | 17 | 1 | 16 | - | 8 | 11 | 15 | 18 | 68 | | |
| UMANI | " | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 5 | 2 | 9 | 4 | 9 | 1 | 9 | - | 3 | 5 | 14 | 10 | 41 | | |
| KAMARUVI | " | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 5 | 4 | - | - | 5 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | 1 | 19 | 4 | 15 | - | 12 | - | 5 | 12 | 18 | 21 | 64 | | |
| MUBIAS | 22/2/50 | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 2 | 3 | 12 | 4 | 11 | 1 | 11 | - | 3 | 6 | 14 | 15 | 48 | | |
| HANGGOLA | " | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 2 | 4 | 13 | 4 | 12 | - | 11 | - | 12 | 6 | 12 | 14 | 53 | | |
| ROMETA | " | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 4 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 2 | - | - | - | - | 3 | 4 | 4 | 19 | 4 | 16 | 1 | 16 | - | 7 | 7 | 19 | 24 | 71 | | |
| SIPUREI | " | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 4 | 4 | 10 | 5 | 10 | 3 | 8 | - | 12 | 3 | 14 | 12 | 46 | | |
| PLIWANA | " | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 3 | - | 1 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 4 | 1 | 12 | 3 | 12 | - | 10 | - | 6 | 9 | 13 | 15 | 53 | | |
| IOBO | 23/2/50 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 3 | 7 | 2 | 10 | - | 9 | - | 10 | 3 | 10 | 9 | 36 | | | |
| | | 28 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 770 | |

BIRTHS 86 per 1000
 DEATHS 16 per 1000.

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

30/1/1/11

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

6th April, 1950.

The District Officer,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT OF PATROL TO KONGARA AREA

KIETA SUB-DISTRICT - BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT

AREA PATROLLED

KONGARA No. 1 and KONGARA No. 2 Sub-Divisions
of Kieta Sub-District, Bougainville District.

OBJECTS

- (1) General Administration
- (2) Census.

SCHEDULE

Time out: 20th March 1950.
Time in: 30th March 1950.

DURATION : 11 days.

PERSONNEL

| | |
|-------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Mr. F.D. Jones | Actg. Assistant District Officer |
| N.G.P.F. Reg. No. 5154B | Corporal TUP. |
| " " " 4045 | Constable MENEAR |
| " " " 6570 | " WOLAL. |
| N.M.C. TADU. | |

INTRODUCTION

It was intended that the Patrol should cover the No. 2 KONGARA only but after visiting each village and issuing new village books and taking the first Census since 1941 it was found that sufficient time remained to enable the No. 1 KONGARA to be visited. This was done and new books were issued enabling the first Census since 1941 to be carried out in this area also.

Most of the villages in the No. 1 KONGARA had not been visited since a patrol by Mr. G. Stevenson P.O. now deceased in 1941.

The patrol was therefore interesting and points of interest were noted.

4

DIARY

- Monday 20th March 1950: Patrol left station en route TOBOROI by canoe. Arrived TOBOROI and proceeded inland to RUMBA Rest House where patrol slept because of rain.
- Tuesday 21st " " : Left RUMBA and proceeded through MROGASINA to BANEI Rest House, the first village in the No. 2 KONGARA. Lined BANEI and issued new book, took census. Visited DAMBINEI issued new book. Slept.
- Wednesday 22nd " " : Left BANEI Rest House proceeded through NUMURU to LONGETA. Work completed proceeded to KAPIKAVI. Work completed. Slept.
- Thursday 23rd " " : Visited BAKAKANI, MARURU issued books and slept, at KAPIKAVI. Hamlets of ISINI and KEREMONA visited patrol at KAPIKAVI and books were issued.
- Friday 24th " " : Left KAPIKAVI through BAKAKANI, LONGETA to BANEI. BANEI village inspected. On to SIPURU in No. 1 KONGARA. Slept. Heavy rain.
- Saturday 25th " " : Left SIPURU proceeded through KURITAVEL, DAMU, MUAU, MORO and LAMAUS to MARIRAU. Slept.
- Sunday 26th " " : Observed.
- Monday 27th " " : Checked census issued new books at MARIRAU proceeded to LAMAUS. Work completed. To MORO, work completed then on to MUAU. Work completed. Heavy rain. Slept.
- Tuesday 28th " " : Left MUAU proceeded DAMU. Work completed, cargo to SIPURU while the writer visited KURITAVEL. Work completed, on to SIPURU census taken new book issued. Slept. Heavy rain.
- Wednesday 29th " " : Left SIPURU proceeded through KARURU to DARATUI. Slept. Heavy rain.
- Thursday 30th " " : From DARATUI through RUMBA and KOBEMAN to TOBOROI and thence by canoe to Kieta. Patrol completed.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation was extremely gratifying when consideration is given to the fact that numbers of these people had not had an official visit since 1941.

Very few prewar officials remained, although an official still retained a prewar village book issued by Mr. F. Moy in 1936. The only prewar book in the area. The last entry was made by Mr. G. Stevenson in 1941. Mr. Stevenson was killed not many miles away during the war.

3

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont'd)

The people themselves appeared to appreciate the fact that someone appeared interested in them, and the Patrol was given every assistance.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Food was sufficient throughout the area, although the Taro still appears to be suffering from blight in some places. "taro Kong-Kong" and Sweet Potatoes were plentiful.

Pigs appeared to be doing well and fowls were in good numbers.

Fruits were plentiful though European vegetables were particularly scarce owing to the phenomenally wet season experienced.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

See Appendix "C" & "D."

EDUCATION

The villages visited adhere mainly to Seventh Day Adventist and Methodist religions with some of the Catholic faith. However the two former are by far the more dominant.

The village schools still consist of religious teachings mainly. Students of all ages married and single however are attending head schools at DOREINGAN and RUMBA and some at KROMIRA. DOREINGAN school is in the charge of Rev. John Taufu a Tongan Teacher. RUMBA is Seventh Day Adventist and KROMIRA is Roman Catholic.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

All tracks used are foot tracks but were in good condition in the main, although the wet season had played havoc in spots. Bridges were constructed of three or four tree trunks and in places were equipped with a handrail. Suggestions re drainage of portions of road were readily accepted.

In all, walking was good with the exception of steep slopes which were dangerous because of rains.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS

Villages have nearly all be rebuilt but this entails fairly high cost as the KONGARA people have no sago growing and therefore all thatching for roofing and walls has to come from outside and payment is generally made in cash. Thus housing goes ahead slowly but surely.

Officials are in a number of cases village appointees and no reason to alter any was found. Indeed it is considered a good beginning for village councils, as these appointments were made by the people at a time when no Administration Official was available.

In fact the position appeared satisfactory.

Agui

96

2

CENSUS

No census patrols of either KONGARA group had been carried out since before the war and thus comparative figures were not available. New village books were issued to each village and figures for this initial census are attached. It would seem though that the people are a virile type and not in evidence of dying out.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Two stories of interest were noted in brief during heavy walking and are here entered for interest sake only as time was insufficient to really check actual facts.

The first tale concerned two large stone cliff formations on the second coastal range between KOROMIRA and KONGARA. These stones were formerly the owners of the areas and are known as TAROKA and KIEI.

TOROKA was married but he became jealous and wished to clear all coconuts, galips, sago, bread fruit, possums etc., from the area as he wanted to be the only one. His wife did not like this and ran away to live with KIEI. KIEI married her and the word was taken to TOROKA by a snake. TOROKA and KIEI started to pull the woman backwards and forwards between them until TOROKA became tired and let her go. He was very cross and told KIEI to get out of his sight as he did not wish to see him any more. KIEI took the woman and all the other things and went away south east towards TOIMONAFU. By standing near TOROKA now, KIEI is hidden by a rise in the range. Near TOROKA and in the KONGARA there are no coconuts or sago palms, no galips, very few bread fruit and possums are scarce whereas near KIEI and the country surrounding him there are great quantities of everything. KONGARA is said to mean "place with nothing."

The second tale had to do with another large stone cliff on a pinnacle between DAMU and MUAU.

It is said that formerly the sea came almost to the foot of this stone called "PIUTA" and crashed and roared about its base. "PIUTA" became sick and tired of the noise and finally ordered the sea back saying that "he" hated the noise. The sea then retreated to TOBOROI where it remains to this day.

No details of either tale were elicited but it would appear that these two outstanding peaks of stone do have significance for the people of the KONGARA.

It is felt that next patrol a much more detailed account of the stories and meanings can be found, but the writer being new to the area is not as yet well known to the people who are naturally slow to show approval or disapproval.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

This area has been paid with the exception of Society Accounts which are being attended to.

MISSIONS

A situation has developed in the village of MARIRAU which to my mind is not good. The village is partly Methodist and partly Seventh Day Adventist. They are divided by sectarianism into two distinct hamlets occupying two different spurs.

(1)

MISSIONS (Cont'd)

When asked if they intermarried the reply was "no". Whether this is true is hard to ascertain. It really means that two separate teachings and almost two separate peoples are being caused by intolerance among teachers. The differences are not so marked in other villages but it was noted in MARIRAU that the Seventh Day Adventist section was much neater and cleaner than was the Methodist hamlet.

5184B Corporal RUF Very quiet intelligent Patrol

Schools are conducted for religious teachings and the people are mostly not taught "pidgin English" but trained in dialect.

6570 Constable WOLLI Not too independent and not good patrol type.

4045 However from evidence noted in the area the teachers are attempting to assist in bettering the living standards of the people.

In one village a very high percentage of young men are away either at school or as teachers, although in most cases only the available ones have gone to school.

CONCLUSION

In all the area patrolled the writer was agreeably surprised both by the co-operation of the people and the state of all villages. Certainly Latrines and sanitation were not always satisfactory, but this will be so until such time as the main body of people become hygiene conscious, and this is training that can be best given by special hygiene trained personnel from Administration schools.

Housing has been going forward well and roads were in good order although especially cut for the patrol. People were quite happy to have an opportunity to wear their brightest clothes for the benefit of the first Administration Officer since 1941.

4472

It might be added that a certain amount of care was taken by the writer because of reports of a former attempt to patrol which met alleged hostile reception. Shortage of N.G.P.F. members allowed of three only accompanying the patrol but any more would have been absolutely superfluous.

The people are an independent type who believe in saying what they think and this is very much appreciated as it enables closer contact to be made with troubles.

As mentioned previously the two tales entered were collected whilst travelling between villages. They may make an item of news for a native news paper and indeed the people of this Sub-District would possibly appreciate seeing the tales told.

The area has received War Damage but are spending the money on various things among them Sago Thatch for housing. The prices appear to be high some even higher than when sales are made to the Administration. This matter will be attended to by a conference of officials and a flat rate set.

In all it can only be said that the area was in very good shape and it speaks well for the natives in power and shows that interest is being taken in village life by the villagers.

.....
Frank D. Jones
Act. Assistant District Officer,

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL

| <u>Reg. No.</u> | <u>Rank</u> | <u>Name</u> | <u>Remarks</u> |
|-----------------|-------------|-------------|--|
| 5154B | Corporal | TUP | Very quiet intelligent Patrol Corporal. |
| 6570 | Constable | WOLAI | Rather too independent and not good patrol type. |
| 4045 | | MELIAU | Keen worker but arrogant and needs watching. |

.....
 Frank D. Jones
 Actg. Assistant District Officer.

.....
 Frank D. Jones
 Actg. Assistant District Officer.

Lupt of Police

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT ON MEDICAL AND HEALTH

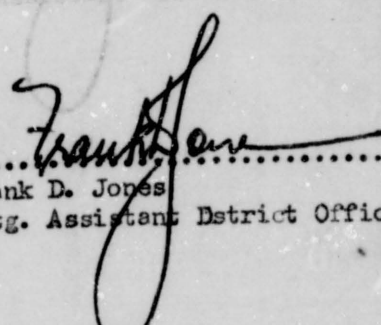
As the writer does not profess to have trained medical knowledge this report must of necessity be brief.

General health throughout the area was excellent and only six people had to be forwarded to Keta native hospital for treatment, and that for Tropical Ulcers and Yaws. No signs of malnutrition were seen and it would seem that Patrol Medical Orderlies are doing a good job. A trained member of the hygiene staff trained in Lee and domicled at RUMBA has not visited any other villages but his own in the 18 months since his return from LAE. He was given instructions to check latrines and sanitation and general village hygiene in his area and not only in his village.

The native hospital at KAPIKAVI was clean and well cared for although a new ward was badly needed. This should by now be under construction.

The N.M.O. who accompanied the patrol gave injections where necessary, and dressed minor ailments. One young man attempted to cover up a nasty Tropical Ulcer by having mud on both legs to the knees. However no one was taken in by this subterfuge, and he was taken to the native hospital at Keta.

Health in the area can be said to be very satisfactory.


.....
Frank D. Jones
Actg. Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "D"

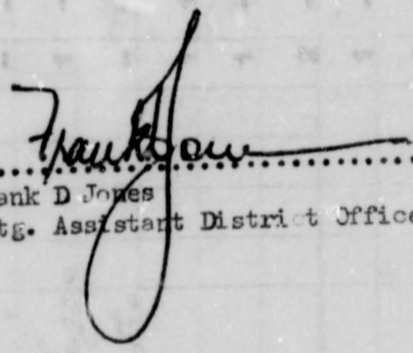
REPORT ON NATIVE MEDICAL ORDER - TARU

This orderly accompanied the patrol with the sole purpose of checking for sickness.

He was able to give a few injections where necessary and overall carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner.

The manner in which the work was done was as follows:-

After having names recorded in the village book the family group was inspected by the orderly whose duty was to look for common ailments. Anyone needing treatment was instructed to wait for treatment after the others had dispersed. Names were recorded for hospital records.


.....
Frank D Jones
Actg. Assistant District Officer.

PHD.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

(6)



29/1

Sub District Office
KIETA
BOUGANVILLE
~~24/4/50~~ 24/4/50

The District Officer,
DISTRICT OFFICE
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT.

Attached please find Patrol Report No.3 of 49/50 KONGARA S/Div.

It is regretted that there are no Patrol Report covers held in this office.

For your information please.

*200 P/R JACKETS
Sent D.O., SOHANO 22/5 0.*

Frank Jones
.....
Frank Jones A/ADO.

Yes

Territory of Papua-New Guinea.

10

File No. 30/1,
Wakunai Patrol Post,
Kieta S/District,
Bougainville District,
11th. May 1950.

The District Officer,
Bougainville District,
Sohans.

Patrol Report No. 4 of 49/50

Report of Patrol of the ROTOKAS Linguistic Area,
Wakunai, Kieta S/District, Bougainville.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

R. R.. Cole Actg. Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled.

All villages in the Rotokas linguistic area.

Objects of Patrol.

Census revision
Finalise War Damage Compensation Claims.
Routine Patrol matters.

Duration of Patrol.

20th. April 1950 to 29th. April 1950.
3rd. May 1950 to 7th. May 1950.

Personnel accompanying.

Mr. J. H. Coghlan Cadet Patrol Officer.

| | | | |
|----------|---------------|--------|---------|
| N.G.P.F. | Reg.No. 4159 | L/Cpl. | SAUNO |
| | Reg. No. 3132 | Const. | FIBOK |
| | Reg. No. | Const. | ANDOSO |
| | Reg. No. | Const. | KAMIRI |
| | Reg. No. 6430 | Const. | EMOI |
| | Reg. No. | Const. | BERITUI |
| | N.M.O. | | NAHIA |

Introduction.

The patrol moved through country around the slopes of Mount Balbi to a height of 3,000 feet. At IPARAKASKAS the coast around Torokina was quite clear and from a point ten minutes walk towards SIRIOPALA the East coast was discernible.

The climate was very fresh with regular afternoon rains and mists and warm sunny mornings.

Natives contacted were friendly though very shy and as yet do not fully appreciate the Administration's requirements with ~~the~~ regard to the general assembly for census.

Diary:-

20th. April 1950.

Wakunai to TIARAKA per canoe, $\frac{1}{2}$ hour.
 TIARAKA to NUPATORO, census revision and
 War Damage Compensation Claims paid, heard
 and settled several native disputes.
 NUPATORO to PIPIAPAIA Aid Post, inspection made,
 then to PIPIAPAIA Village, revised census &
 paid War Damage Claims and mediated on several
 native differences. Walked in rain most of
 the day.

21st. April 1950.

PIPIAPAIA to KAKAROPAIA and thence to
 TUTUPAIA, checking census and paying W/Damage
 claims in both villages. Acted as mediator on
 several occasions.

22nd. April 1950.

TUTUPAIA to BULISTORO Aid Post, inspection made,
 to BULISTORO and thence to IBU. Census revised
 and W/Damage claims paid in each village.
 Heavy rain most of the day.

23rd. April 1950.

Sunday.
 Observed at IBU, though rest was interrupted
 by numerous native enquiries throughout the
 day.
 Runner despatched to Wakunai for more cash.

24th. April 1950.

IBU to TOGARAU in rain and then on to RURUVU
 in more rain, weather cold and walking unpleas-
 ant, census checked and W/Damage claims paid
 in each village.

25th. April 1950.

RURUVU to SISIVI to LESIAPAIA and then to
 MAGORIKIPAIA. Steady rain from SISIVI, mountain
 climbing and unpleasant walking, census revised
 and W/Damage claims paid in each village.

26th. April 1950.

MAGORIKIPAIA to IPARAKASKAS, SIRIOPAIA and
 slept at MAPEARO. Census checked and W/Damage
 claims paid in each village. Rain from Sirio-
 paia to Mapearo.

27th. April 1950.

MAPEARO to WAKUNAI.

28th. April 1950.

Visited LEIKOIA Village returning to Wakunai.

29th. April 1950.

Visited KIVIPI Village, revised census and paid
 W/Damage claims. Continued to Numa Numa Plant-
 ation and paid W/Damage claims to employees
 missed in villages.

3rd. May 1950

Per canoe to TEPEROI Village, met District
 Medical Officer and Mr. Coghlan and myself
 received smallpox vaccination. Completed census
 check and W/Damage claims, continued to TENAKAU
 Plantation-finalised W/Damage claims for local
 natives employed as labourers.

4th. May 1950.

Walked to BIB

8

Diary continued.

4th. May 1950.

Walked to BITABIDAPAIA Village, checked census and finalised W/Damage claims, returned to Tenakau Plantation.

5th. May 1950.

Per canoe to visit OKOWOPAIA Village, struck heavy storm at sea and pulled into ARIGUA Plantation for balance of the day. Paid and finalised W/Damage claims for labour at Arigua Plantation. Very heavy rains and winds all day and night.

6th. May 1950.

Per canoe to roadhead, visited OKOWOPAIA, census checked and W/Damage claims finalised, rivers flooded. Commenced Police investigation on death of local native. Returned to Arigua.

7th. May 1950.

Per canoe to Wakunai Patrol Post.

.....

Native Affairs.

1. Generally the natives of ROTOKAS are very backward and only a small percentage of them can speak pidgin English.

Considerable ^{work} was necessary to effectively revise the existing census and interrogations regarding War Damage Compensation claims usually kept the Patrol working until ten O'clock at night on clerical work.

2. Obviously the movement of Australian Troops through ROTOKAS during the War achieved much in broadening the native's outlook but years of work are still required if they are to be educated to compete with other areas in the District.

3. Each village appears to be quite independent of neighbouring villages and the whole of the area glaringly lacks leadership. At the present time very few of the village officials are influential or forceful enough to lead their respective villages and Mission Teachers have readily taken over control. This has led to Mission factions in some villages and when recognised the dangers of the situation were explained to the assembly. The village of SISIVI was strongly advised not to continue with their present plans of building a Roman Catholic section apart from a Methodist section.

4. The villages of LESIAPAIA, IPARAKASKAS and SIRIOPAIA have not settled down to a complete rehabilitation. They were in close contact with Allied troops at Torokina during the War and now spend a considerable part of their time salvaging from old military camps. Their village sites bear witness to the many successful excursions made and a slum area effect is the result.

Officials and natives were advised, particularly at Lesiapaia, that their interests should now be concentrated on rehabilitation in and through their own areas.

5. Polygamy is very prevalent in the ROTOKAS and practised by old and young natives alike. The custom of claiming, in marriage, the wife of a deceased brother is generally observed and this accounts for a high percentage of the polygamy incidence amongst the younger generation. The older men still persist, however, in purchasing young wives and an alarming number of young men are now without wives and have no prospects.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.1. Livestock Census.

| <u>Village</u> | <u>Pigs.</u> | <u>Fowls.</u> | <u>Dogs.</u> |
|----------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| NUPATORO | -- | 123 | 27 |
| PIPIAPAIA | 4 | 110 | 21 |
| KAKAROPAIA | 13 | 48 | 35 |
| TUTUPAIA | 13 | 9 | 20 |
| BULISTORO | 26 | 36 | 19 |
| IBU | 9 | 15 | 14 |
| TOGARAU | 11 | 59 | 23 |
| RURUVU | 15 | 22 | 11 |
| SISIVI | 8 | 34 | 21 |
| LESIAPAIA | 2 | 14 | 12 |
| MAGORIKIPAIA | 9 | 16 | 4 |
| IPARAKASKAS | 5 | 22 | 4 |
| SIRIOPAIA | 6 | 12 | 19 |
| MAPEARO | 3 | 90 | 56 |
| KIVIRI | 23 | 85 | 16 |
| TEPEROI | 8 | 85 | 31 |
| BIDABIDAPAIA | 4 | 28 | 12 |
| OKOWOPAIA | 8 | 62 | 10 |
| | <u>167</u> | <u>870</u> | <u>350</u> |

Pigs .09 per head of population.
 Fowls .147 per head of population
 Dogs .19 per head of population

2. The above summary shows an encouraging improvement in the state of livestock in this area over the last two years but even so the position is very unsatisfactory.
3. All villages report wild pigs in the bush and occasionally those are killed to assist rations.
4. Gardens flourish throughout Rotokas with the main crops of Kau Kau, Yams, and Kong Kong Taro and lesser interests in Tapioca bananas, mamis and european vegetables.
5. Taro is still being tested by the natives but nowhere on the patrol was a disease free plot located.
6. English potatoes were grown at SISIVI but in very small quantities insufficient for the requirements of one family.

Medical and Health.

1. In the course of the patrol three Aid Posts were contacted and inspected.

PIPIAPAIA AID POST.

Half an hours walk from Pipiapaia, well sited at junction of two streams and ample garden area.

Two large wards, dressing house and store and staffed by N.M.J. VAHENIORI and five village M.T.Ts., all living at the Aid Post with their families. The Aid Post appears to be functioning satisfactorily and the 50 patients were inspected and found to be all minor cases within the capabilities of VAHENIORI.

The natives in surrounding villages spoke very highly of the Aid Post and the facilities.

BULISTORO AID POST.

Ten minutes walk from Bulstoro, built on the ITAKOBA River, with a good garden.

BULISTORO AID POST.

Ten minutes walk from Bulistoro, built on the ITAKOBA River with a good garden area.

Two wards, dressing house and store and staffed by one N.M.O. (absent at Wakunai) and three M.T.T.s. Thirteen patients were inspected and nothing serious.

This Post serves the villages of Bulistoro, Tutuapaia and Ibu.

SISIVI AID POST.

Under construction and half an hour from Sisivi Village, on top of an exceptionally high hill and not convenient to water.

At the time of the visit only two small structures were being used as wards and a dressing house were standing but work was progressing on larger buildings.

N.M.O. POPAIOVI was in charge, he appears to be an intelligent lad with some drive.

Fifty two patients were inspected but enquiries revealed that the majority of these had been admitted during the preceding five days after the patrol had left Wakunai and indicated it's intention of visiting the area. No serious cases were found but all patients and natives present were addressed on the subject of hiding sores and sickness.

2. The establishment of the above Aid Posts amongst the villages is responsibly for the absence of large Tropical Ulcers and is undoubtedly encouraging the natives to obtain treatment earlier than previously.

3. Unfortunately the standard of M.T.S. is very poor (as is the case with all village officials). The majority of them could speak Pidgin English but are very backward and show little interest in their duties.

Only a few villages have dressing houses and the M.T.T. invariably had no interest or intention of acquiring one.

4. Native Hygiene Assistant KAIRO of NUPATORO did not contact the patrol at any stage and no evidence could be seen of any work done by him in the area.

5. N.M.O. NAHIA accompanied the patrol and carried out his duties in an efficient, interested and understanding manner.

EDUCATION.

1. One small Roman Catholic school function at ASITAVI Mission with forty students mainly from Rotokas.

Father Hogan supervises the school in conjunction with his other duties and is assisted by one native teacher.

2. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission conduct a school at KEPISIA near INUS (not visited to date) but students are drawn from Rotokas.

3. Most villages have small schools but the standard of teachers is very low and with a lack of knowledge to impart little or any headway is being made in these schools. Several Methodist and S.D.A. schools in the area are in exception to this generalisation.

4. This area very badly needs attention in the educational field from trained, sympathetic and patient teachers.

I strongly suggest the three interested Missions be requested to concentrated more on village schools in the Wakunai area to raise the standard high enough to ~~provoke~~ warrant the establishment of area schools.

Roads and Bridges.

1.

Summary of times and conditions

| | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| TIARAKA to NUPATORO | 1 hour 5 minutes. Slow rise from the coast. |
| NUPATORO to PIPIAPAIA | 1 hour Native track, good walking. |
| PIPIAPAIA to KAKAROPAIA | 1 hour 30 minutes. Hilly country, mountain road. |
| KAKAROPAIA to TUTUPAIA | 1 hour. Hilly, typical mountain road. |
| TUTUPAIA to BULISTORO | 35 minutes. Hilly, good walking. |
| BULISTORO to IBU | 1 hour 40 minutes. Typical mountain track on ridge |
| IBU to TOGARAU | 1 hour. Root & moss country with steep climbs. |
| TOGARAU to RURUVU | 30 minutes. Down grade, easy walking. |
| RURUVU to SISIVI | 1 1/2 hours. Mountain track on ridges. |
| SISIVI to LESIAPALA | 2 hours. Hard walking, hilly country. |
| LESIAPAIA to MAGORIKIPAIA | 1 hour. Root & moss track, steep climbs. |
| MAGORIKIPAIA to IPARAKASKAS | 25 minutes. Steady upgrade on military road. |
| IPARAKASKAS to SIRIOPAIA | 40 minutes. as above. |
| SIRIOPAIA to MAPEARO | 2 hours 20 minutes. Road cross foothills. |
| MAPEARO to WAKUNAI | 4 hours. Difficult walking along river, roots and boulders. |
| WAKUNAI to KRIKOCIA | 2 hours. Gentle climb, easy walking. |
| TENAKAU to BIDABIDAPAIA | 1 hour. Easy walking on gradual upgrade. |
| ARIGAU BEACHHEAD to OKWOPAIA. | 1 1/2 hours. uncomfortable walking, rovers. |

2. The old military road referred to as "the Numa Numa Track" was joined at Magorikipaia and followed to the MONTEI River where it ended. The road is still in reasonable order with a few minor washaways. Approximately 200 sheets of arch mesh are still on the surface but is rapidly deteriorating.

3. Very few bridges are required except over the swift mountain streams where it is dangerous to cross at any time.

Several kunda bridges have been constructed where the topography prevents a more substantial structure.

VILLAGES.

| 1. | <u>Name</u> | <u>Map Reference.</u> |
|----|---------------|-----------------------|
| | NUPATORO | J9 |
| | PIPIAPAIA | J9 |
| | KAKAROPAIA | J9 |
| | TUTUPAIA | J9 |
| | BULISTORO | J9 |
| | IBU | J9 |
| | TOGARAU | K8 |
| | RUPUVU | L8 |
| | SISIVI | L9 |
| | LESIAPAIA | L9 |
| | MAGORIPKIPAIA | K9 |
| | IPARAKASKAS | L9 |
| | SIRIOPAIA | L9 |
| | MAPEARO | K10 |
| | LEIKOIA | K10 |
| | KIVIRI | J10 |
| | TEPEROI | K11 |
| | BIDABIDAPAIA | L11 |
| | OKOWOPAIA | L11 |

2. Villages are all built on ridges at varying distances from water necessitating the universal use of bamboo as water containers.

3. Some houses are built on and some off the ground and no attempt was made to effect a change.

4. Sago leaf is scarce in the hills and bamboo is substituted for walls and partitions and the leaf used only for roofing. Strong coastal winds have forced natives to cover all thatch roofs with bamboo lattice-work and this appears to be very effective.

5. The majority of houses have been built with overhanging eaves to provide a verandah as shelter from daily rains.

6. Large split bamboo is used generally as ridge capping for houses but the more effective and attractive introduction is the complicated sago leaf binding used in the British Solomon Island Protectorate, this latter type of ridge capping is usually seen on rest houses and teacher's residences.

7. In IBU village one house shaped like a Quantset hut was seen. This is claimed to be a very old design, now almost discarded for the conventional European type of dwelling. This structure should be appropriate for these hill people who experience a general heavy rain fall and high winds but no doubt the quantity of sago leaf required in each building has discouraged the natives.

8. Kiviri Village, situated on the coast has for years served as a refugee village for foreign natives settling in the Wakunai area - most of these have now taken wives from Kiviri.

The present census records 52 inhabitants but 32 of these are absent at semi-permanent employment with Mission and Plantations nearby and a very apathetic type of native remains in the village to carry on. Several complaints were received regarding the "foreigners" demanding land and fishing rights and the original Kiviri natives indicated their intention of abandoning the present site and moving to one on the Wakunai River where they were pre-war leaving the foreign element to use Kiviri as a transit area.

9. Acting patrolling of the area could do much to improve the type of houses and plan of villages but only by a permanent officer could the native's confidence and enthusiasm be raised.

10. Villages and natives influenced by the S.D.A. Mission

10. Villages and natives influenced by the S.D.A. Mission undoubtedly outshone all others in the area. Houses were more substantial and village sites cleaner and improved with scrubs and crotans. This was particularly noticeable in villages such as PIPIAPAIA and KAKAROPAIA with adherants of more than one Mission. The S.D.A. houses clearly indicated a more public spirited and virile native.

11. The patrol was welcomed into each S.D.A. community by a choir singing the National Anthem and an appropriate response was made on each occasion.

Village Officials.

| <u>Village</u> | <u>Luluai</u> | <u>Remarks</u> | <u>Tul Tul</u> | <u>Remarks</u> |
|----------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| NUPATORO | ..... | ..... | TAKUARU | Dull |
| PIPIAPAIA | MAKOIRA | V. Good | PEI-API | V. Good |
| KAKAROPAIA | KOKURUOATA | Newly Appt. | POKATO | Good |
| TUTUPAIA | BURUVURU | Backward | DIDIAVIRI | Backward |
| BULISTORO | VIVIDIOVI | Fair | ATUARA | absent c/l |
| IBU | ELIPORIDI | Backward | ITASITO | Backward |
| TOGARAU | DAREVITS | Fair | BIWISI | Fair |
| PURUVU | SUTLARA | Satisfactory | NAVIORI | Fair |
| SISIVI | MORERIRI | absent C/L | WILI | Good |
| LESIAPAIA | LAKEYIRERE | Fair | LEATA | Backward |
| MAGORIKIPAIA | SISIWARA | Fair | TAIDIDINI | Dull |
| IPARAKASKAS | TUVARIRI | Good | ARSIOKOVI | Satisfactory |
| SIOIOPAIA | UKODIROPEI | Satisfactory | SUPILEI | Newly Appt. |
| MAPEARO | ..... | ..... | KOVITAVAI | V. Dull |
| LEIKOLA | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| KIVIRI | PAUPEI | Satisfactory | SOPITA | Fair |
| TEPEROI | MASISU | Fair | KOMUAI | Fair |
| BIDABIDAPAIA | EVOI-IDI | Fair | AKUTEI | Fair |
| OKOWOPAIA | SUVIRAI | Dull | ..... | ..... |

2. The majority of village officials were very backward and lacked any strength of leadership. Several of the Luluais could speak Pidgin English which is not considered a usual state but several of the Tul Tuls were unable to speak Pidgin English which made progress very difficult for probably 95% of the natives in the area are illiterate.

3. Native, PEI-API Tul Tul of PIPIAPAIA Village accompanied the patrol throughout ROTOKAS and acted as interpreter. His services were invaluable and his local knowledge clearly shows his public spirit and interest in the area.

CENSUS.

1. Census summary is attached as Appendix A.

2. Great difficulty was experienced in revising the census because of absentees and a disinterest shown by natives. Prior advice was sent out to the area of the intended patrol but the natives are so backward that they do not appreciate the necessity of a census assembly and most certainly are not influenced greatly by the Native Administration Regulations and its application to absenteeism.

No action was taken against those absent by advice was given that future patrols would insist on a full assembly and action would be taken against defaulters.

3. This patrol recorded 50 names previously missed from census and it is expected that following patrols will find a few more.

War Damage Compensation.

1. Claims were finalised in the villages and a total amount of £937 -12-6 paid to 179 claimants thus completing all claims for the ROTOKAS area.

Missions.

1. Rotokas area is covered by the Marist Mission, S.D.A. and Methodist

Mission. The Marist having the greater influence with only a few villages interested in the S.D.A. and Methodists.

2. The Marist Mission is located at ASITAVI with Father Hogan in residence.
3. The S.D.A. mission is located at KEPISIA with Pastor Rose, his wife and two children in residence.
4. The Methodist Mission is located at Kekisu with no European staff at present.
5. As mentioned earlier the S.D.A. and Methodist Teachers are far better trained for their responsibilities and had a keen interest in their adherents and were helpful to the patrol especially with regard to recording births and deaths. The Marist Teachers were very backward, some even being illiterate and not at all helpful with statistics. This question was discussed with Father Hogan and he agreed that much work is required to raise their standard of education.

Commerce and Labour.

1. Three plantations were visited during the course of the patrol, namely Numa Numa, Tenakau and Arigua.
2. Mr. N.C. Sandford, Manager of Numa Numa Plantation is employing 195 mixed labourers and employees and advises he required another hundred to effectively work the plantation to full capacity. He has received advice that 52 Sepik labourers are now in Rabaul awaiting transport.

Two other Europeans and their wives are also employed on the plantation.

3. Mr. R. Stuart of Tenakau Plantation employs 85 labourers and requires an additional 20 which he is confident of employing once he asks for them.
4. Mr. R. Ferris, manager of Arigua, employs 43 employees and requires an additional 60 labour.
5. The three plantations were seriously effected by the heavy rains and winds experienced over the last few weeks, retarding production, flooding driers and damaging buildings.
6. The ROTOKAS is not supplying as much labour as is available being such a backward type of native plantations are not active in their recruiting in the area.

Efforts should be made to encourage these natives to take employment for this is a valuable method of raising their standard of living and education.

N.G.P.F. Report.

- Reg. No. 4159 L/Cp. SAUNO
A capable N.C.O. who carried out his duties with tact and understanding and maintained discipline over his detachment.
- Reg. No. 3132 Const. TIBOK
A reliable constable with an understanding of the native and the area.
- Reg. No. Const. ANDOSO
Conscientious type but needs more experience before being permitted to work independently.
- Reg. No. Const. KAMIRI.
A reliable constable with N.C.O. prospects. Carried out his duties capably.
- Reg. No. 6430 Const. EMOI
Dull and needs constant supervision.
- Reg. No. Const. BERITUI
Reliable but lacks initiative.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/39 ✓

RMF:NBC



File No. 30/1/5 - 1702.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District.

29th May, 1950.

MEMORANDUM for;

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 8-49/50 - ROTAKAS SUBDIVISION
KIETA SUBDISTRICT.

1. Attached please find a report of a patrol carried out by Mr. R.R. Cole, Acting Assistant District Officer.

2. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The area patrolled lies behind the Wakunai Patrol Post and is one of the most backward areas in the District.

During the past two years efforts have been made to place an experienced Patrol Officer at Wakunai to give these people the attention and guidance they require, but unfortunately this has not been possible owing to the fact that only in-experienced Cadets have been available or a shortage of staff has forced me to close the Post.

3. MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The Aid Posts established in this area appear to be carrying out good work and are gradually gaining the confidence of the people.

4. As usual Mr. Cole has carried out his patrol in an efficient and patient manner, and it is hoped it will be possible to consolidate this work within a reasonable time.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "R.M. Farlow".

R.M. FARLOW
Actg. District Officer.

30-14-39

14th June, 1950.

District Officer,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - No. 8 1949/50 KIETA
SUB-DISTRICT

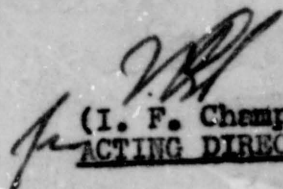
The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

I agree with you that inexperienced officers would be unsuitable for a patrol in areas such as these unless they are under the direct control of an experienced man. It is to be hoped that, now Mr. Cole is back in that Sub-District, the area may be brought further forward.

It would certainly be a backward movement if various religious functions divided village life.

It is a good report and the progress of the area will be watched with interest.

Matters of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.


(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

4. Routine Matters

Visited in _____ area were found to be quite friendly and co-operative though they said it was very pleasing to meet such natural and delightfully frank people.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/14/39
18



File : 30-1-4

Department of Agriculture, Stock
and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.
28th June, 1950.

MEMORANDUM for -
The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

16

PATROL REPORT EXTRACTS.

Your DS.30-14-39 of 16th June, 1950, refers.

Thank you for passing on the information from Mr. Cole's report. This kind of information is most valuable to our Division of Animal Industry in helping them to assess the live-stock position in each District, and we would like to have our thanks conveyed to Mr. Cole for the obvious pains he has taken in collating this information.

R.E.P. Dwyer
(R.E.P. DWYER)
Assistant Director.

CCM:JML

4. Routine Matters

Relatives in areas were found to be quite friendly and cooperative though hard and it was very pleasing to meet such natural and delightfully frank people.

COPY.

File No. 20/2.
Regional Patrol Post,
Kista 8 District,
BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

12th June, 1950.

The District Officer,
Bougainville District,
KISTAS.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1950

Officer Conducting

P.R. No. 9 of 49/50

Area Patrolled

STATION KIETA Sub-District

Part of PBO Linguistic areas which are
National Patrol Post administrative area.

DISTRICT BOUGAINVILLE

Object of

1. Census revision.

AREA OF PATROL : AITA, TAUNITA & RAJSIARA

amongst the Aita

2. Routine patrol matters.

OFFICER R.R. COLE

Duration

23rd May, 1950 to 7th June

DATE 23/5/50 to 7/6/50

Personnel

R.G.P.P. Men.

DURATION 16 DAYS

Reg. Ser.

Reg. No.

NO. ACCOMP. 6 NG PF

PATROL 1 NMO

Introduction

OBJECTS: 1. Census Revision

The north and west parts of
the Kista 8 District

2. Finalise War Damage Claims

and walking over the

3. Investigate reports unrest Aita

of rain.

4. Routine Matters

quite friendly and

pleasing to meet with

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

23rd May, 1950.

File No. 30/1,
Wakunai Patrol Post, store
Kieta S/District, War Damage
BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

12th June, 1950.

The District Officer,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 49/50.

Officer Conducting.

R.R. Cole - Actg. Asst. District Officer.

Area Patrolled.

All villages in the AITA, TAUNITA, RAUSIARA and part of TEOP Linguistic areas which are included in the Wakunai Patrol Post administrative area.

Objects of the Patrol.

1. Census revision.
2. Finalise War Damage Compensation claims.
3. Investigate native reports of unrest amongst the AITA natives.
4. Routine patrol matters.

Duration of Patrol.

23rd May, 1950 to 7th June, 1950.

Personnel accompanying.

| | | |
|-----------------|---------------|----------------|
| <u>N.G.P.F.</u> | Reg. No. 4159 | L/Cpl. SAUNO |
| | Reg. No. 3132 | Const. TIBOK |
| | Reg. No. 6422 | Const. ANDOSO |
| | REG. No. 4002 | Const. KAMIRI |
| | Reg. No. 6479 | Const. BERITUI |
| | Reg. No. 3998 | Const. NAMBO |

N.M.O. MOTOKAI

Introduction.

The patrol was made through very rugged country to the north and north-east of Mount Balbi, around the slopes of the Emperor Range and travelled to heights up to 5,000 feet.

Very cold weather was experienced in the mountains and walking was difficult and uncomfortable during the periods of rain.

Natives in AITA and TAUNITA areas were found to be quite friendly and co-operative though timid and it was very pleasing to meet such natural and delightfully frank people.

2nd June, 1950.

Inspected S.D.A. School, paid W/Damage claims to students missed in the villages and advised them on several problems. Afternoon walked to INUS village, checked census and paid W/Damage claims.

3rd June, 1950.

Walked to KATOITA Village, checked census, paid W/Damage claims and inspected gardens. Afternoon paid claims to Inus Plantation labour missed in villages and settled several problems.

4th June, 1950.

Observed at Inus Plantation.

5th June, 1950.

Day spent at S.D.A. Mission questioning natives re land and making a traverse of land under application by the Mission.

6th June, 1950.

Walked through KATOITA Village to TOKAI. Revised census, paid W/Damage claims and inspected native gardens.

7th June, 1950.

Walked to KOROBORI Village and returning through TEIHUP to TIARAKA Village. Canoe taken from TIARAKA to WAKUNAI. Heavy rain most of the day and the patrol returned very wet.

Native Affairs.

1. This patrol was mainly interested in the natives of AITA and TAUNITA areas as they have had less contact with Europeans and Administration than those to be found on the coastal belt.
2. These natives were found to be much akin to the Rotokas natives (covered under Patrol Report No.4 of 49/50) though they are more nomadic and less inclined to seek employment on the coastal plantations.
3. Observations showed that garden houses are inhabited for longer periods than the village residences and very often absentees from an assembly were frankly claimed to be still in the bush, being "too busy" to attend the census check. Over two weeks notice was given of the patrol's intended visit but such frank excuses were accepted without question as new names were often tendered from amongst those absent.
4. The natives of AITA Village group live in their gardens in a basin at the headwaters of the AITA River and have dismantled their old village houses to repair the more important garden houses. These natives are particularly primitive and timid and much time was spent in conversing with them and gaining their confidence. They indicated their intention of rebuilding a village but it is considered that this move would impose an unnecessary hardship on the people for their gardens are located on very steep slopes and logic dictates that they should live near their gardens and build

Diary.

23rd May, 1950.

Left Wakunai for TIARAKA per canoe, ran into storm and arrived very wet. Revised census and finalised War Damage Compensation claims for TIARAKA. During afternoon inspected native gardens.

24th May, 1950.

Walked from TIARAKA to POKOIA through NUPATORO. Revised census and finalised claims. Inspected several gardens during the afternoon.

25th May, 1950.

Long tedious walk to OSIWAIPA along the course of the AITA River. Compiled new census book as old one lost. Finalised W/D. claims.

26th May, 1950.

Visited KUSI village, checked census and finalised W/D. claims.

Sighted several AITA gardens and as previously arranged these natives assembled for census and W/Damage claims.

27th May, 1950.

Spent the day talking to AITA and KUSI natives and inspecting their gardens.

28th May, 1950.

Using S.D.A. adherents of OSIWAIPA village the patrol moved through OWAWAIPA village to PUSUPA. Observed the balance of the day after arrival as PUSUPA is a R.C. village.

29th May, 1950.

Assembled PUSUPA natives, compiled new census book and finalised W/Damage Compensation claims. Crossed very steep gully to RARIE village where new census book was compiled and W/Damage claims were finalised.

A late walk across another very steep gully brought the patrol to WASPUS village where the patrol slept the night. Native gardens were visited at RARIE and WASPUS.

30th May, 1950.

Assembled WASPUS natives, compiled new census book and finalised W/Damage claims. Inspected WASPUS Aid Post and proceeded to old village of Teovagero. Inspected their prospective new site and then walked or climbed to IAUN. Inspected IAUA Aid Post and slept at IAUN.

31st May, 1950.

Visited TIANANA and WAINANA villages and slept at Teopasino Plantation.

Inspected several native gardens along the beach, and revised census and finalised W/Damage claims for both villages.

1st June, 1950.

Walked to BOSKOMBO village, checked census and paid W/Damage claims.

By District Trawler to the S.D.A. Mission at INUS.

2nd June, 1950.

Inspected S.D.A. School, paid W/Damage claims to students missed in the villages and advised them on several problems. Afternoon walked to INUS village, checked census and paid W/Damage claims.

3rd June, 1950.

Walked to KATOITA Village, checked census, paid W/Damage claims and inspected gardens. Afternoon paid claims to Inus Plantation labour missed in villages and settled several problems.

4th June, 1950.

Observed at Inus Plantation.

5th June, 1950.

Day spent at S.D.A. Mission questioning natives re land and making a traverse of land under application by the Mission.

6th June, 1950.

Walked through KATOITA Village to TOKAI. Revised census, paid W/Damage claims and inspected native gardens.

7th June, 1950.

Walked to KOROBORI Village and returning through TEIHUP to TIARAKA Village. Canoe taken from TIARAKA to WAKUNAI. Heavy rain most of the day and the patrol returned very wet.

Native Affairs.

1. This patrol was mainly interested in the natives of AITA and TAUNITA areas as they have had less contact with Europeans and Administration than those to be found on the coastal belt.

2. These natives were found to be much akin to the Rotokas natives (covered under Patrol Report No.4 of 49/50) though they are more nomadic and less inclined to seek employment on the coastal plantations.

3. Observations showed that garden houses are inhabited for longer periods than the village residences and very often absentees from an assembly were frankly claimed to be still in the bush, being "too busy" to attend the census check. Over two weeks notice was given of the patrol's intended visit but such frank excuses were accepted without question as new names were often tendered from amongst those absent.

4. The natives of AITA Village group live in their gardens in a basin at the headwaters of the AITA River and have dismantled their old village houses to repair the more important garden houses. These natives are particularly primitive and timid and much time was spent in conversing with them and gaining their confidence. They indicated their intention of rebuilding a village but it is considered that this move would impose an unnecessary hardship on the people for their gardens are located on very steep slopes and logic dictates that they should live near their gardens and build

a centre, only, for a school, church and hospital.

This alternative to a village was suggested to the AITA natives and was received favourably but it is anticipated that Mission influence will favour closer settlement.

5. AITA natives are nomadic in their own bush but very rarely do they move beyond it and only 8 of the 494 population recorded were found to be absent from their area.

Very occasionally a Mission teacher or Village official will escort a group to the beach to collect salt water in bamboos but seldom do they stay over 24 hours for they are not accustomed to the warmer coastal climate and claim they quickly succumb to sickness.

6. The custom of wearing UPEI hats by young men of marriageable age is still observed by the villages of OSIWAIPA, KUSI, AITA, OWAWAIPA and KORIBORI but there were only about 30 in all sighted by the patrol. Mission influence has effectively squashed observance of the custom in TAUNITA for not one was sighted in their villages and it is anticipated that AITA will cease the custom within a few years, for the same reason. Apparently Mission objection is that the custom obliges the UPEI wearer to restrict his movements to male company only and therefore prevents his attendance at mixed assemblies of church and school.

7. Native custom in AITA and TAUNITA requires bridegrooms to migrate to their bride's village but this also appears to be dying for several cases were registered in which the married couple returned to the bridegroom's village.

8. Very few natives of the mountain villages have applied for outside employment and it is suggested that it would be in the interests of the group to encourage a number to accept positions which may assist in broadening their present provinciality. This action would at least give the area an element of Pidgin English speakers.

Local plantations do not seek the services of these mountain people, claiming them to be unreliable whilst employed so close to their own villages.

9. With the termination of this patrol the Wakunai Patrol Post was again left unstaffed by District Services. Several native officials asked if such would be the case and when they may expect a permanent officer.

There is a wealth of native administration required amongst the natives of this area and an experienced officer in which they had confidence is considered essential for their welfare.

The AITA, TAUNITA and ROTOKAS natives are an intensely interesting group which should prove very receptive to sympathetic administration.

10. Special attention was given to the AITA natives and their attitude towards the patrol. As reported elsewhere, they are very timid and retiring but were quite friendly to all members of the party and several accompanied us to OSIWAIPA and OWAWAIPA. During the extra day spent with these people discussions were held with several of them and I am confident the reports of unrest are groundless. Probably these reports emanated from observations made of their nomadic habits and that they dismantled their village to build garden houses, but these actions in no way indicate unrest and my personal observations found them a very happy and hospitable group.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

1. The mountain villages particularly have large garden areas and no village was found short of food. Large quantities were

offered to the patrol in return for salt.

Kong Kong Taro is favoured as the staple crop with smaller gardens of Kau Kau, Sugar Cane and bananas.

2. The coastal population concentrate on Kau Kau and bananas with lesser interest in Kong Kong Taro.

3. Many gardens were inspected in which Taro is growing but in every case the virus was active. Natives claim that they have not had a disease-free crop since the War but persist in their efforts with the hope of eventually obtaining a resistant variety.

4. Garden patches of Potatoes, cabbages and lettuce were found in most of the mountain villages and they gave a very pleasant change of diet.

The villages of PUSUPA and RARIE are particularly interested in growing large gardens of European vegetables and advice was given regarding the prospects of finding a favourable market.

It is recommended that the District Agriculture Officer make arrangements to supply these people with a variety of seeds to assist their project.

5. The following summary clearly shows the necessity of assisting these people with livestock, particularly pigs for at the present time this isolated area have little opportunity of trading pigs into the area.

Livestock Census.

| <u>Village.</u> | <u>Pigs.</u> | <u>Fowls.</u> | <u>Dogs.</u> |
|-----------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| TIARAKA | 2 | 43 | 30 |
| TEIHUP | - | 18 | 7 |
| POKOIA | 3 | 22 | 22 |
| OSIWAIPA | - | 44 | 18 |
| KUSI | - | 39 | 22 |
| AITA | - | 62 | 26 |
| OWAWAIPA | - | 30 | 5 |
| PUSUPA | - | 16 | 9 |
| RARIE | - | 64 | 5 |
| WASPUS | - | 11 | 13 |
| TEOVAGERO | - | 6 | 5 |
| YAUN | - | 43 | 38 |
| TIANANA | - | 10 | 5 |
| WAINANA | 1 | 9 | 12 |
| BOSKOMBO | - | 44 | 12 |
| INUS | - | 77 | 6 |
| KOTOITA | 9 | 62 | 32 |
| TOKAI | 4 | 48 | 31 |
| KOROBORI | - | 8 | 6 |
| | <u>19</u> | <u>656</u> | <u>304</u> |

Pigs .013 per head of population.
 Fowls .455 per head of population.
 Dogs .211 per head of population

Medical and Health.

1. Three Aid Posts were inspected during the course of the patrol.

(a) PUSUPA Aid Post. N.M.O. BUREI, in charge, appears to be capable and interested in his work. The Aid Post is sited on a ledge below PUSUPA village, some distance from water, and BUREI advised me of his intention to move the Post to a more satisfactory site which I visited.

(b) WASPUS Aid Post. N.M.A. SIREIVU, in charge, appears to be a capable and conscientious native. The Aid Post is admirably sited by a river half an hour from Waspus village. At the time of the visit there were only six patients in the Post but it caters for the villages of Waspus, Namatoro and Raria villages.

(c) IAUN Aid Post. N.M.A. BIROSI, in charge, appears and is reported to be a conscientious type and active in his area. The Aid Post is excellently sited by a stream on the coast $\frac{1}{2}$ hour from IAUN Village. 25 patients occupied the Post at the time of the visit and all appeared to be within the capabilities of BIROSI. This Post caters for the coastal villages of INUS, IAUN, TIANA, WAINANA and BOSKOMBO.

2. At present there are no Medical Tul Tuls in the villages of ISIWAIPA, KUSI or AITA in the AITA area. Records show that attempts have been made to train natives from these villages to act as M.T.T's but with no success.

It is strongly recommended that some medical attention be given this particular area and suggested that an Aid Post be established at KUSI to cater for the whole of the AITA area.

The Aid Post of PUSUPA and WASPUS are within two hours of each other and cater for approximately 364 natives, whilst AITA, with a population of 494 is without an Aid Post. Consideration may be given to moving the PUSUPA Post from its present site to RUSI as it is considered the WASPUS Post could without very much difficulty cater for TAUNITA area.

The establishment of an Aid Post at KUSI would entail assistance in supplying sufficient Sak Sak thatch for the buildings for this is very scarce in the area and the local natives could not afford to supply from their own meagre stands. (See notes on "villages").

3. The areas of TAUNITA, RAUSIARA and TEOP appear to be well covered medically, although the natives of these areas appear dilatory in taking full advantage of the facilities.

AITA area is considered to have poor medical facilities and the natives less inclined to seek medical attention so that education in this regard must necessarily be one requiring much patience.

The cold climate in the mountains is probably responsible for the respiratory complaints sighted and also the reason for the small percentage of Tropical Ulcers and Yaws.

4. Several cases of Goitre were sighted in the villages of KUSI and AITA and it is suggested that the Public Health Department may give consideration to the introduction of iodine or whatever else may be lacking by the natives per the medium of salt, which is short and widely sought after in this area.

5. There appeared to be a serious apathy amongst the Medical Tul Tuls contacted and several complaints were received that natives were not co-operating by reporting early sores and sickness.

Encouragement was given whenever considered necessary but medical patrols may assist greatly in boosting morale and checking delinquents.

Education.

1. A Seven Day Adventist Mission Area school at KEPISA has 55 students enrolled and an inspection showed a fairly high standard to me as a layman.

KEKESU Methodist Mission Area School is situated just over the Wakunai Patrol Post border and was not visited but it draws students from the area patrolled (particularly coastal).

2. Encouraging attempts are being made by the Missions to

establish village schools and the Methodist and S.D.A. teachers appear to be more successful than the R.C. teachers.

One Methodist teacher has organised a school in the very backward village of KUSI and though hampered by the lack of building material to erect a school-room he daily gives instruction in the open air, to an average of 20 youngsters.

3. Discussions were held with many village elders throughout the area and they indicate their desire to have their children educated but the lack of suitable teachers at present permits only a limited coverage.

4. It is again suggested that the three interested Missions be approached to concentrate more on education in this area as it is considered that the available field is very receptive although teachers are essential.

Roads and Bridges.

1. Summary of times and road conditions.

| | |
|---------------------------|--|
| Wakunai to Tiarska | per canoe, 1 hour. |
| TIARAKA to POKOIA | 2 1/4 hours, good road, latter half hilly. |
| POKOIA to OSIWAIPA | 4 1/2 hours, followed course of AITA River, crossing it several times. |
| OSIWAIPA to KUSI | 3/4 hour, good mountain track. |
| KUSI to AITA Village area | - rough bush tracks and very mountainous. |
| OSIWAIPA to OWAWAIPA | 3/4 hour, good road, one tough hill. |
| OWAWAIPA to PUSUPA | 3 hours, mountain road, roots, moss and boulders; road crosses mountain ridges, some steep climbs. |
| PUSUPA to RARIE | 1 hour, very steep gully, mountain track. |
| RARIE to WASPUS | 1 hour, very steep gully, mountain track. |
| WASPUS to TEOVAGERO | 2 1/2 hours, continual climb, fair track over tediously long mountain. |
| TEOVAGERO to IAUN | 2 1/4 hours, down ridges to coast, fair road. |
| IAUN to TIANANA | 10 minutes, good coastal road. |
| TIANANA to WAINANA | 3/4 hour, good coastal road. |
| WAINANA to TEOPASINO | 1/2 hour, native portion of road good, plantation portion overgrown. |
| TEOPASINO to BOSKOMBO | 3/4 hour, good road. |
| KEPISA to INUS | 1/4 hour, beach walking. |
| INUS to KOTOITA | 1 1/4 hours, through Inus Plantation, good walking. |
| KOTOITA to TOKAI | 1/2 hour, good road. |
| TOKAI to KOROBORI | 1 1/4 hours, steady climb from coast, good road. |
| KOROBORI to TEIHUP | 2 1/4 hours, good road, crosses river several times. |
| TEIHUP to TIARAKA | 3/4 hour, road through lowlying country. |

2. Bridges are not necessary in this area except on the coastal road and this is satisfactorily covered.

3. Roads throughout the area are in reasonable condition and appear to receive regular attention.

The mountain tracks are over difficult terrain and generally covered with roots, boulders and moss which make walking difficult on occasions.

Villages.

| <u>Name.</u> | <u>Map Reference.</u> |
|--------------|-----------------------|
| TIARAKA | J 10 |
| TEIHUP | J 10 |
| POKOIA | J 9 |
| OSIWAIPA | J 8 |
| KUSI | J 8 |
| AITA | J 7 |
| OWAWAIPA | I 8 |
| PUSUPA | I 8 |
| RARIE | I 8 |

Villages (Contd).

| <u>Name.</u> | <u>Map Reference.</u> |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| WASPUS | I 8 |
| TEOVAGERO | I 9 |
| IAUN | I 9 |
| TIANANA | H 9 |
| WAINANA | H 9 |
| BOSKOMBO | H 9 |
| INUS | I 10 |
| KOTOITA | I 9 |
| TOKAI | I 9 |
| KEPISA S.D.A. Mission | I 10 |

2. All villages in AITA and TAUNITA are built on ridges ranging from three to four thousand feet and the cold climate has necessitated the construction of houses on the ground with little ventilation.

3. Sago palms do not thrive in these areas and consequently a substitute of bark is generally used for walls and partitions and purchased sago leaf retained for roofing only.

Pusupa Village has been successful in cultivating sago palms and they have organised trade with it to the less fortunate areas. POKOIA is similarly situated but the long carry from their village prevents regular trading.

4. AITA Village. At present the AITA Village natives live at their scattered garden sites and it would appear unreasonable to expect them to establish and live in a village community. Building material, especially Sak Sak is difficult to obtain and it is suggested that whilst they remain around the Aita River headwaters they be left as at present and assembled only for such occasions as census and medical inspections.

OWAWAIPA Village. This is a very attractive village with carefully designed houses built on the ground and all with walls made of a close diagonal bamboo plait. The village is built on a mountain spur and commands a very fine view of the AITA valley and the coastline towards KIETA.

5. All coastal villages are built on conventional lines, houses on posts, facing a common street and the work of previous patrols is evidenced by the regular spacing between houses and verandahs.

Village Officials.

| <u>1. Village.</u> | <u>Luluai.</u> | <u>Remarks.</u> | <u>Tul Tul.</u> | <u>Remarks.</u> |
|--------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------|
| TIARAKA | TOGANI | GOOD | ARESEMOM | GOOD |
| TEIHUP | Nil | | Nil (Tiaraka take responsibility) | |
| POKOIA | GAGASIOALA | FAIR | SIVUI | FAIR |
| OSIWAIPA | LEPUA | " | RABUIREDI | " |
| KUSI | BISIAPI | " | DAIO | GOOD |
| AITA | KARIAKU | " | IPAI | ABSENT |
| OWAWAIPA | SIREI | " | Nil | |
| PUSUPA | AMBIA | " | WAWATUSI | FAIR |
| RARIE | BATOMIORI | " | LEREIVI | GOOD |
| WASPUS | KAIBUS | " | WUO | In hosp. |
| TEOVAGERO | GANGATAWANU | " | NEBANSI | FAIR |
| IAUN | DEISIVIRA | " | ARAI-IUVI | " |
| TIANANA | DEIVIANA | " | TAUSIVE | At School |
| WAINANA | TAMOIRA | " | WAKATINORI | FAIR |
| BOSKOMBO | AMUHIORI | " | WANIAMI | " |
| INUS | SUNPIPI | " | Nil | |
| KOTOITA | TOWESI | " | KUMI | FAIR |
| TOKAI | BATAURABI | " | ANAI | GOOD |
| KOROBORI | KAIBAKILI | " | DEIDEIBIO | DULL. |

2. Several villages lacked officials who could speak Pidgin English, but usually the Tul Tul had sufficient knowledge to assist the patrol.

3. Paramount Luluai SARAUSI of PUSUPA Village accompanied the patrol through AITA and TAUNITA areas which he supervises and his assistance and local knowledge was invaluable on many occasions.

SARAUSI is a man of approximately 40 years of age, fine physique and very active in his efforts to assist the backward villages. His assistance to the patrol was greatly appreciated.

Census.

1. Census summary is attached as Appendix "A".

2. The same difficulty was experienced on this patrol as was found in ROTOKAS and years of patrolling will be necessary to educate these people into an appreciation of the work of patrolling officers.

Absentees were not uncommon although information regarding their movements were readily and frankly offered.

3. Much time and patience was expended in gaining the confidence of the AITA and KUSI Village natives and as a result several additions were made to the existing census. Future patrols will no doubt add to these as the natives become more accustomed to visiting officials.

War Damage Compensation.

1. Claims were finalised in the villages visited and £2,120.15.6 was paid to 405 claimants thus completing all claims for the local natives of the area.

2. 267 Commonwealth Savings Bank Accounts have been opened from the Wakunai Agency of the C.S. Bank, to which War Damage Compensation has been paid and the natives operated freely during the duration of the patrol.

Unfortunately, with the closing of the Wakunai Patrol Post, now the natives of the area are unable to continue business through the Government Agency and will be forced to work through Numa Numa Plantation Agency. This procedure was explained to as many depositors as possible but it was difficult to convince them that commercial enterprise in the form of a plantation could offer the same facilities (as regards banking), as the Administration Post.

Missions.

1. The Marist Mission covers the greater part of the area with active influence from the Methodist and S.D.A. Missions.

2. The Marist Mission is located at Asitavi with Father Hogan in residence.

The S.D.A. Mission is located at KEPISA with Pastor Rose in residence.

The Methodist Mission is located at KEKESU with the Rev. Shepherd now in residence.

3. The majority of villages have catechist representatives of at least two of the three interested Missions and each case the village community has built their residences in sections around their respective catechists. Some villages have even formed separate hamlets according to their stated religious affiliations.

4. The S.D.A. and Methodist Missions appear to have better trained catechists than the Marist Mission but no doubt this is due to the fewer number required.

Commerce and Labour.

1. Two plantations were visited by the patrol.
 - (a) Teopasino Plantation, managed by Mr. A.M. Stewart for Choiseul Plantations Ltd. At present 84 labour are employed and the Manager advises he requires another 46 to effectively work the plantation.
 - (b) Inus Plantation, managed by Mr. P.F. Mason for Associated Plantations Ltd. At present 70 labour are employed and another 50 could be effectively employed.
2. The area patrolled is not supplying its potential labour and little effort is being made by local commercial interests to encourage the natives to accept employment.

The natives are very backward and present so many problems to employers, employing locally, that preference is given to non-local labour.
3. It is very definitely considered that more natives should be encouraged to work from the area and advice was so given to each assembly when it was applicable.
4. Trochus shell is collected by the villages or TIARAKA, TEIHUP and IUAN and sold to the local Chinese Trader.
5. All coastal villages have large coconut groves but as yet have not interested themselves in producing copra. Advice was given regarding this as a source of income and Mr. Mason of Inus Plantation indicated his willingness to purchase all their output. These coastal people are inclined to laziness and much attention by a permanent officer at Wakunai would be necessary to keep them producing.

(Signed) Robt. R. Cole.
Acting Assistant District
Officer.

Report on Members of Native Constabulary
Accompanying Patrol.

Reg. No. 4159 - L/Cpl. SAUNO.

A very conscientious member, of great assistance with his local knowledge of the area, but no a good disciplinarian.

Reg. No. 3132 - Constable TIBOK.

A reliable Constable with local knowledge of the area. Handles bush natives very sympathetically.

Reg. No. 6422 - Constable ANDOSO.

A keen youngster with prospect of becoming a valuable member of the Constabulary after he acquires more experience.

Reg. No. 4002 - Constable KAMIRI.

Keen, conscientious and reliable. Could be trained into a good N.C.O.

Reg. No. 6479 - Constable BERITUI.

Very slow and needs constant supervision and direction.

Reg. No. 3998 - Constable NAMBO.

An experienced Constable, inclined to laziness and showed traces of sullenness.

(Signed) Robt. R. Cole.
Acting Assistant District
Officer.

30-14-40

26th June, 1950.


The District Officer,
Bougainville District,
Sohano.

PATROL REPORT- No.5 of 1949/50 WAKUNAI, AITA,
TAUNITA & RAUSIARA Sub Divisions
KIETA-SUB-DISTRICT.

The receipt of the report is acknowledged. Mr. Cole has submitted a comprehensive report of the patrol.

As you say, WAKUNAI patrol post should be a permanent one so that these backward people may be assisted to better development. Experienced staff is the answer, and, until we can get those men you will just have to do the best you can. An inexperienced man could undo, very quickly the good impression which Mr. Cole seems to have made.

Matters of interest to other departments have been passed to those concerned.


(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(21) 30/14/40



File: 30-1-4
DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES,
PORT MORESBY,
8th July, 1950.

MEMORANDUM FOR—
The Director of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

(19)

PATROL REPORT EXTRACTS.

Receipt is acknowledged of your DS.30-14-40 of the 28th June appending an Extract of Patrol Report by Mr. R.R. Cole.

Matters raised by Mr. Cole are receiving attention and the request for seed is being referred to the D.A.O. Sohano.

Live stock census as prepared has been forwarded to the Division of Animal Industry in this Department for its information.

(C.C. MARR)
Acting Chief of Division of Agricultural Extension.
for Director.

CCM/DCA.

P/A [Handwritten initials]

Poor Copy of
the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RMF:NBC

File No. 30/1/2 - 1780.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District.

19th June, 1950.

MEMORANDUM for;

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - AITA, TAUNITA, and RAUSIARA SUB-
DIVISIONS - KISTA SUBDISTRICT

Attached please find a report of a Patrol carried out
by Mr. R.R. Cole, Acting Assistant District Officer.

2. The areas patrolled lie to the rear of Wakunai Patrol
Post, and the natives are the most primitive of all natives in
this District.

3. NATIVE AFFAIRS

(a) Efforts were made to persuade the natives to accept
employment with the Administration as the plantations in the
area do not attempt to recruit them. These efforts were un-
successful.

(b) I recently visited the Wakunai Patrol Post and conferred
with the Village Officials, who requested me to open the Post
permanently. It is impossible to do so at the present time as no
experience staff is available, but this should be done at the
first available opportunity.

4. NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

(a) It is intended to distribute 50 pigs amongst the natives
and the first batch of 20 have already gone forward.

(b) Negotiations are in hand with the District Officer,
Samarai, to obtain seed yams for distribution amongst the natives
of this District. On receipt of these yams, these areas will
receive their quota.

5. MEDICAL AND HEALTH

(a) This has been discussed with the Medical Authorities
at Sohano.

EDUCATION

This matter has been taken up with the Missions
concerned and all have stated they will endeavour to post competent
teachers in the area as soon as they are available.

(2)



14

7. COMMERCE AND LABOUR

The natives on the coast were urged to cut their Copra and seal it to graders.

8. I feel that only slight headway can be made with these people, until Wakunai Patrol Post is able to remain open and staffed with an experienced officer. The people need constant attention but to date it has only been possible to pay them half yearly visits.

R.M. Farlow

R.M. FARLOW
Actg. District Officer.

Poor Copy of
the Original

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINNA

30/1/1

Sub District Office
KIETA
Bougainville District
24/6/50.

The District Officer
Bougainville District
SCHANO.

PATROL REPORT OF PATROL TO No.2 EBO AREA.

KIETA SUBDISTRICT-BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT No. 648249 - 50.

Area Patrolled.

Portion of Kieta Coastal and No.2 EBO area.

OBJECTS .

- 1 GENERAL ADMINISTRATION
- 2 CENSUS
- 3 PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

SCHEDULE.

Time out: 18th. May. 1950
Time in : 27th May 1950

DURATION.

10 days.

PERSONNEL:

Mr. F. D. Jones A/Asst. Dist. Officer
Mr. J. H. Coghlan Cadet Patrol Officer

NGPF. Const BERE Reg. No. 3979
" " EBUMA Reg. No. 3919
" " WALPENUM Reg. No. 6723

N. M. O. TORIMA

Last Patrol of Area:

DDS. 1948

PRD. 1948

Introduction:

Native Affairs:

Although these villages had been visited by various officials, no census had been taken and in some instances no figures had been entered in old books since 1946.

The people definitely showed the lack of Patrols and it is felt that patrols should visit this area more frequently even if no set reason for doing so is proposed, as these people appear to be very backward in most matters. From what was seen of the area these people do not compare favourably with others visited on previous patrols, to the South and WEST of the Station.

Very heavy rains impeded the patrol and made Census work difficult, also roads were particularly wet and greasy, making walking difficult.

DIARY:

Thursday, 18th;

F. D. Jones left Kieta by Administration Trawler and proceeded to VITO village on the North West Coast. Work commenced. Patrol Slept.

Friday, 19th.

Proceeded to TARARA village. Issued new book and completed work. Proceeded to BORVI Plantation and returned to VITO. Slept.

Saturday, 20th.

Labourers from plantation s arrived for payment of War Damage, and some VITO and TARARA payments made.

CPO Coghlan arrived by Canoe from WAKUNAI to accompany the Patrol inland. Slept.

Sunday, 21st.

Figures and further War Damage prepared .

Monday, 22nd.

Patrol proceeded to KOPANI village. Rain. Work completed, New Book issued, Payments effected. Slept.

Tuesday, 23rd.

Proceeded to KOPIKIRI. WDC Payments made, also payments to people of NASIWOIWA. New book issued work completed. Slept.

Wednesday, 24th.

Proceeded to NASIWOIWA, work completed, and proceeded to ATAMO. Work not completed. Slept.

Thursday, 25th.

At ATAMO, WDC Payments made, new book issued to KARNOVITU, aid post and villages inspected. Slept.

Friday, 26th.

Proceed through KARNOVITU to BOIRA. Work completed, new book issued, proceed to KORPEI. Work completed. Slept.

Saturday, 27th

Left KORPEI proceeded via POMAUA, and BAIRIMA to ARAWA, where canoe was taken to KIETA. Patrol completed.

One stretch of road between KARNOVITU and BOIRA was noteworthy in that it was lined for a considerable distance by WAK KAPOK trees and was most attractive.

Roads showed that the pre-war standard of work was high as very little actual work has been done since the war and roads are still in good order.

5

Native Affairs:

The native situation was not satisfactory and there is room for much improvement. The people were inclined to be sullen and uncooperative, and as well were very dirty with numerous cases of skin disease.

Officials with one or two exceptions were not effective and claimed that the people were not interested in what they had to say. This is probably due to the lack of patrols in the area.

Food showed lack of variety, and numerous large sores were seen in the villages. The Sub-hospital at ATAMO. KOPANI and KOPIKIRI were noted as having a very high percentage of skin diseases. The Medical Assistant has been informed of the position and has taken steps accordingly.

The fact that War Damage Compensation was paid did not seem to lift the local spirits, but it was felt that it was lack of patrols more than any other reason which made the people appear so passive.

Native Agriculture:

The chief and indeed the only food crop in parts was Sweet Potato. Food supplied to carriers and Police was always Sweet Potato and any variety such as Chinese Cabbage, Corn, Taro Kong Kong and Tomatos were not found until the Patrol reached ATAMO where the caretaker of the ATAMO gold claim possessed a garden of some variety.

Numerous fowls and some pigs were noted in each village but in most cases the pigs were kept at some distance from the houses.

Large gardens were seen and food although lacking in variety was plentiful.

EDUCATION:

The natives appeared very backward and although each village had its Teacher, the people apparently did not give him very much cooperation. The teachers were making no attempt to keep dates of births and deaths and old books were given to them to enable them to keep dates so that future patrols could correct census figures with more accuracy.

The area is under the control of the R.F. Missionary at MANETAI and TUNURU, and of course Religious teaching is all that is possible, and this is done in the vernacular.

Roads and Bridges:

Roads were in good condition as plenty of warning of the impending patrol had been given. Bridges where any crossing had been made, consisted of one or two tree trunks. In most cases however water courses were forded.

The area is mountainous and some hillsides were so steep and greasy that steps had been cut. Rain frequently made these slopes very greasy and it is evident that any person patrolling the area needs heavy spikes in good solid boots.

One stretch of road between KARNOVITU and BOIRA was noteworthy in that it was lined for a considerable distance by bush KAPOK trees and was most attractive.

Roads showed that the prewar standard of work was high as very little actual work has been done since the war and roads are still in good order.

Village Officials:

Although officials were not good and appeared unco-operative it would appear that this is mainly due to the apparent lack of interest taken in these people in late years.

In one instance a "Bossboy" had been installed by a prewar M.T.T. and this mans job was to carry out instruction given him by the officials. It was explained that this should not be necessary and that the man was to cease operations, and also the M.T.T. should attend to things in his own village and not interfere with the workings of other villages.

It is expected that officials will improve with contact and supervision.

Census:

In most cases no census figures were available for comparison with the present check, but new books have been issued to each village and the present figures should be fairly accurate.

Figures are attached as Appendix "A2"

Anthropological:

Nothing of interest was noted, mainly because of the attitude of the people, but it is thought that future patrols will find points of interest.

War Damage Compensation:

A total amount of £1212 - 15 - 6 was paid in War Damage, to the villages of VITO, TARARA, KOPANI, KOPIKIRI, NASIWOWA, ATAMO. The remaining villages of KARNOVITU, BOIRA and KORPEI had been previously paid.

Mission:

The Roman Catholic Church holds sway in the area visited, and the people look to either the Mission station at MANETAI or TUMURU for spiritual guidance. A new school has been built near KORPEI and pupils from both the No.1 and No.2 EBO attend.

As usual in village schools the training is mostly in religious matters and is given in dialect, thus very few of the people can speak Pidgin English with any fluency. This makes the work of administration more difficult as it is hard to find a competent interpreter.

However the teachers are attempting to make the lot of the villager easier.

Conclusion:

In conclusion it can be said that the area was found to be far from satisfactory, and much improvement is necessary before these people will be on an even footing with others in the Sub District. However in the next year all villages should receive at least two visits from Field Staff members and with the Sub Hospital at ATAMO under constant supervision, the area should improve.

A member of the 1 Aust. Bomb Disposal Squad destroyed some unexploded bombs and shells in the TARARA and VITO areas.

Franklin A/ADO

4

Table with columns: VILLAGE, DATE OF CENSUS, BIRTHS, 0-1 Mths, 1-4, 5-8, 9-13, Over 13, M, F, M, F, M, F. Rows include KUKA, TARARA, VITO, etc. Includes handwritten date 12/5/50 and a circled '4'.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1950

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | Females in Child Birth | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | |
|-----------|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|------------|---|-----|----|---------------------|---|------------------|----|------------------|----|---------|----|---------|-----|---------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|-----|-------------|--------|
| | | | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | | In | | Out | | Inside District | | Outside District | | Govt. | | Mission | | Males | | Females | | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Child | | | Adults |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | | | F | M | F | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| UKA | 12/5/50 | 1 | 3 | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 5 | 5 | 5 | - | 5 | 2.1 | 2 | 8 | 8 | 9 | 27 | |
| PUNKUMA | 3 | - | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 5 | - | - | - | 4 | 6 | 1 | 6 | - | 4 | 4 | 7 | 4 | 8 | 8 | 32 | |
| ARAWA | " | 4 | 6 | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 3 | 4 | 2 | 14 | 3 | 13 | - | 13 | 3 | 7 | 11 | 19 | 23 | 77 | | | |
| ROROVANA | " | 4 | 14 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | - | - | - | 27 | 8 | - | - | 1 | 1 | 22 | 28 | 16 | 37 | 7 | 38 | 7.555 | 41 | 47 | 63 | 243 | | |
| TARARA | 19/5/50 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | - | - | - | 1 | - | 11 | 19 | 3 | 18 | 2 | 18 | 3.818 | 14 | 27 | 23 | 77 | | |
| VITO | 20/5/50 | 4 | 3 | 0 | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 5 | 2 | - | - | 1 | - | 6 | 17 | 5 | 21 | 1 | 21 | 3.414 | 14 | 14 | 20 | 25 | 81 | |
| KOPANI | 22/5/50 | 4 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 21 | - | - | - | 2 | - | 14 | 11 | 14 | 4 | 43 | 4.240 | 38 | 37 | 49 | 187 | | | |
| KOPIKIRI | 23/5/50 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 0 | - | - | 1 | 1 | 13 | 25 | 7 | 16 | 5 | 17 | 3.8 | 22 | 21 | 24 | 20 | 92 | |
| NASIWOIWA | 23/5/50 | 3 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 5 | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 7 | 33 | 7 | 28 | 5 | 27 | 3.5 | 24 | 17 | 34 | 39 | 120 |
| ATAMO | 24/5/50 | 8 | 4 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | - | 13 | 49 | 3 | 48 | 2 | 40 | 3.2 | 28 | 24 | 59 | 52 | 165 | | | |
| KARNOVITU | 24/5/50 | 3 | 8 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | - | - | - | 1 | - | 9 | 27 | 3 | 28 | - | 27 | 3.5 | 31 | 32 | 25 | 30 | 123 | |
| BOIRA | 25/5/50 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 2 | - | 9 | 18 | 5 | 21 | 2 | 20 | 4.1 | 24 | 20 | 21 | 29 | 97 | |
| KORPEI | 25/5/50 | 2 | 8 | - | - | 3 | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | - | 12 | 35 | 6 | 29 | 5 | 30 | 3.5 | 25 | 28 | 39 | 42 | 136 | |

"5"

3

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON NGPF PERSONNEL

| <u>Reg. No.</u> | <u>Rank</u> | <u>Name</u> | <u>Remarks.</u> |
|-----------------|-------------|-------------|---|
| 3979 | Const. | BERE | Quiet type with twelve years service. Not very intelligent. |
| 3919 | Const. | EBUMA | Papuan. Excellent type. |
| 6723 | Const. | WALFENUM | Not particularly bright. Needs watching on patrol. |

Frank D. Jones
.....
Frank D. Jones A/ADO

520

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 03/24/80 BY 4830

(2)

APPENDIX " C "

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health of the area was very much below standard and large sores and skin diseases were common. The Sub Hospital at the village of ATAMO was not functioning to the extent to which it should, and it appeared as though the Senior M.TT in charge was not a responsible type. His complaint was that he received no support from officials and people. However this had never been reported to the Native Hospital at KIETA.

On the visit of the patrol in the vicinity of 60 patients were occupying 2 small wards. These patients all had sores big and small and had been gathered up the day before the patrol was due.

The hospital consisted of two small wards, a dressing room and seven MTTs houses.

Two cases of Chicken Pox were placed in isolation during the visit of the patrol.

The situation was reported to the Medical Assistant in charge of the Native Hospital Kieta who has taken steps to improve the position.

Frank D. Jones
.....
Frank D. Jones A/ADO

*D.H. with
common figures.*

1

APPENDIX "D"

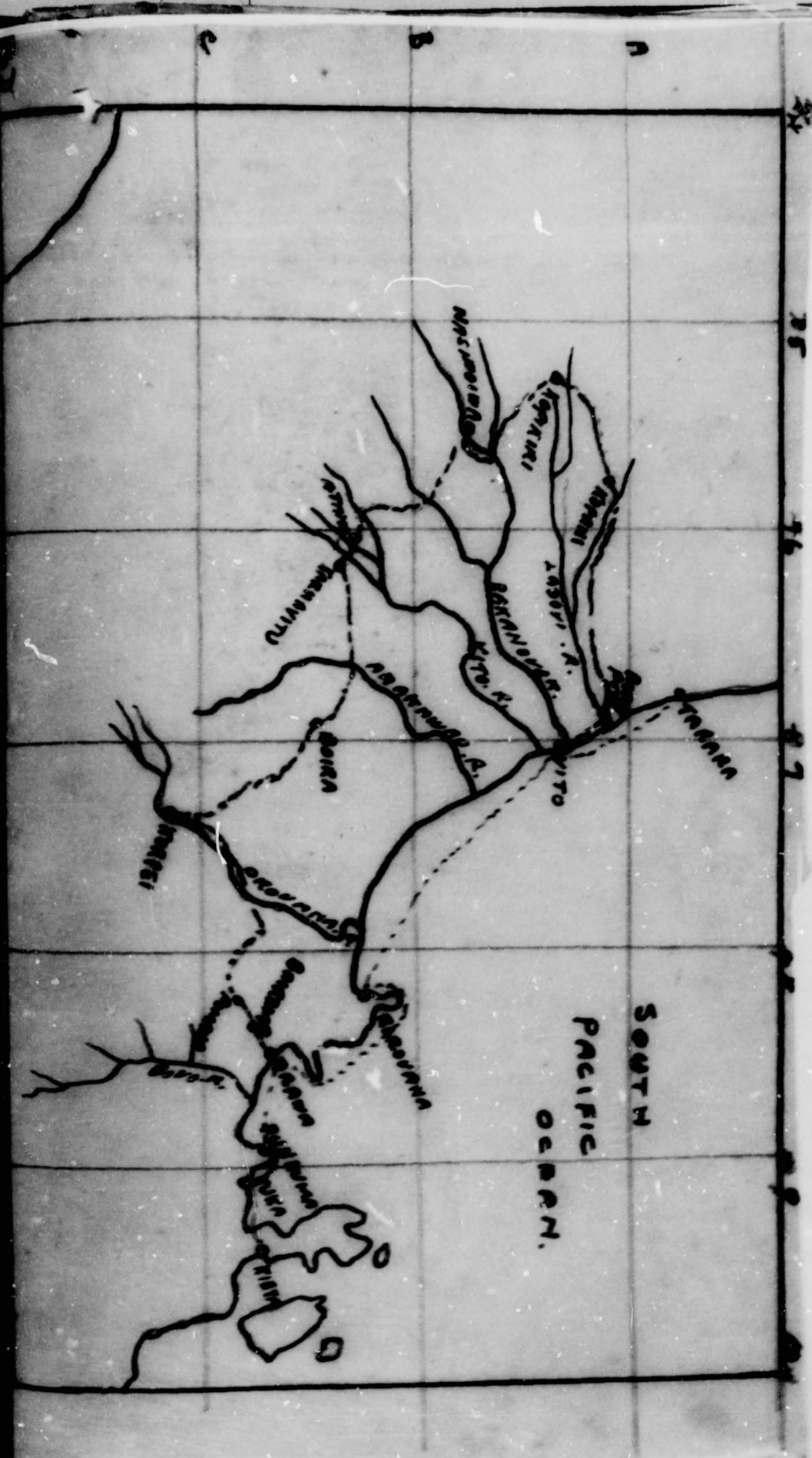
REPORT ON MEDICAL ORDERLY: TORIMA.

This orderly TORIMA again proved himself an intelligent and competent worker and is entirely satisfactory as a Patrol Medical Orderly when accompanying District Service Patrols.

Frank D. Jones
.....
Frank D. Jones A/ADO

and
at
which
chairs.
rece
never
were
and
room
the
in
in

4.9
C...



and
at
with
the
new
way
was
and
too
the
in
ing

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/1/2 ✓

8

File No. 30/1/2 - 1993

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District.

20th July, 1950.

RMF: NBC



The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF PATROL NO. 9 - EBO NO. 2
SUB-DIVISION.

Attached please find a report of a patrol
conducted by Mr. F.D. Jones, Acting Assistant District
Officer.

R.M. Farlow

R.M. FARLOW
Actg. District Officer.

12

30-11-41

23rd August, 1950.

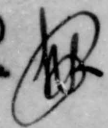
District Officer,
Bougainville District,
SOLOMON.

PATROL REPORT No. 9 of 1949/50

Receipt is acknowledged of your 30/1/2-1893 of the 20th July 1950, together with the above, which has been read with interest.

Relevant sections have been referred to the Departments concerned.

It would appear that this particular area fairly close to KIETA, has been somewhat neglected and steps should be taken to ensure regular visits in future.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR. 

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(22)

Sub-District Office,
Buka Passage Sub-District,
SOHANO.

3rd July, 50.

The Assistant District Officer,
Buka Passage Sub-District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 Of 50/51.

PREAMBLE

Officer Conducting:

A.K. JACKSON, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:

Buka and all adjacent islands.

Objects of the Patrol:

1. Census revision,
2. Finalisation of War Damage Compensation claims,
3. Routine patrol matters.

Duration of Patrol:

22nd May to the 2nd June, 1950,
7th June to the 29th June, 1950.

Personnel Accompanying:

Members of the New Guinea Police Force:

Reg. No. 3307, Const. TUGI,
Reg. No. 1914, Const. HOMBİ,
Reg. No. 3306, Const. DUNGİN.

INTRODUCTION

Except for the Parkinson Range running along the Southern portion of the East coast, which has a maximum elevation of but 1,200 feet, Buka Island is low-lying, possessing a gentle declivity from East to West. The North-Western section near Queen Caroola Harbour is bordered by mangrove swamps which extend almost to the Eastern Coast. Leaving Queen Caroola Harbour and going northward along the coast there is a steady change: the mangrove swamps are replaced by abrupt cliffs at the base of which is a narrow stretch of beach which extends the length of the East coast to Buka Passage.

Native Sub-Divisions

Dr. A. Capell, M.A. Ph. D., in "Language Study for New Guinea Students" lists Buka Island as one possessing a Melanesian language, which extends over the North-Eastern portion of Bougainville itself. In fact there is a remarkable unity of language throughout the area with the result that any native of Buka Island can understand the language of any other native in the island though often unable to reply in that language himself. Without unreservedly espousing an environmentalist theory, I consider that what differences of language, and more particularly of social custom, do exist may be largely explained by the different modes of livelihood which the various classes of natural environment have forced upon a people, formerly possessing a considerable homogeneity of language and social custom.

It is rather interesting to note that with the greater intermingling of the peoples of Buka Island this homogeneity is returning, and according to the natives, the differences are becoming less apparent. (21)

The division into native sub-divisions, then, has been based on language but in fact is determined largely by social custom and initially by environment. The island peoples along the submerged Western Coast possess less unity within the language group than elsewhere and have no common name; nevertheless they are closer in language, and possess a similar way of life, than any one of them has with the mainland. On the other hand the East coastal peoples recognise themselves as being part of the inland SOLUS group. The HAKU and HALTA sub-divisions possess a considerable unity both of language and culture and are socially distinct from other areas. Villages in both areas possess hamlets both on top of the coastal cliff and at its base, the top hamlets being for the purpose of giving advice to the villages below of the approach of schools of tuna. The cliff presents other common advantages and disadvantages: it acts as a barrier to the depredations of the village pigs which are in the main kept in the lower villages; it presents considerable problems concerning the transportation of food supplies and copra. However, the people recognise themselves as separate groups and have therefore been classified separately.

DIARY

Monday, 22nd May

9 a.m.

Left Sohano by workboat and landed at LONAHAN at 10.30 a.m. Carried out census and inspected village.

4.30 p.m.

Left for Govt. Rest House on top of coastal cliff. Discussion with village leaders on formation of Cooperative store under Catholic Mission auspices. Native KIAREI advised to divide funds from village copra between workers.

Tuesday, 23rd May

6.30 - 9 a.m.

Inspection of top hamlet of LONAHAN. Requests for return of long term absentees recorded. Iulual instructed to see that latrines are dug for the top hamlet.

9 - 10 a.m.

LONAHAN - TELATU. Census, War Damage Claims recorded. Arrangements made for natives of LONAHAN to cut copra for TELATU, which is short of manpower. Drier to be constructed at TELATU.

12.30 - 2 p.m.

TELATU to SAPANI. Census, War Damage Claims recorded. Monetary claims against MONDO of NOVA investigated. Advice given for two houses in bad state of repair to be reroofed.

4.30 - 6 p.m.

SAPANI to KOHINO.

Wednesday, 24th May

7 a.m.

Census KOHINO. Instructions given for copra production with TELATU.

10 - 11 a.m.

Inspection of Medical Aid Post under care of NMA NOKA.

11.15 - Noon

Inspection gardens at KOHINO. Approximately 2 1/2 acres under sweet potato. Gardens well fenced.

Noon - 12.15

KOHINO to NOFAN. Census, outstanding War Damage Claims recorded. New village site inspected and approved.

5 - 5.15 p.m.

Returned KOHINO.

Thursday, 25th May.

- 6.15 - 7 a.m. KOHISO to BEIKUT. Census and outstanding War Damage Claims recorded. Gardens inspected.
- 12.30 - 1.10 p.m. BEIKUT to BARIKUA. Census and W.D.C. recorded. Luluai deceased - recommendation for successor to be forwarded.
- 4.30 - 5.10 p.m. Returned BEIKUT.

Friday, 26th May.

- 6.30 - 8 a.m. Discussions BEIKUT.
- 8 - 8.30 " BEIKUT to GAGAN. Census, War Damage Claims recorded. Lunch with Father Keady, Marist Mission. Inspection of Mission school on invitation of Father Keady. Investigation of application for Trading Allotment Licence by Mr. M.E. Babbage at GAGAN. Dispute concerning the destruction of gardens by pigs owned by MABOIN, the paramount Luluai, amicably settled out of court.

Saturday, 27th May.

- 6.30 - 7 a.m. Inspected hospital at GAGAN under charge of NMA KORAN.
- 7 - 7.30 a.m. GAGAN to KOHISO. Census checked, War Damage Claims recorded. Village inspected. Village School inspected on invitation of NIMOT, Roman Catholic Teacher. Inspection and approval given for new site for village.
- 4.30 - 4.45 p.m. KOHISO to GAGAN River.
- 5.15 - 5.30 " GAGAN R. to HAPAN by canoe.

Monday, 29th May?

- 7 a.m. - Noon Census, War Damage Claims recorded. Inspection of HAPAN.
- Noon - 3 p.m. Marked out T.A.L., applied for by Mr. M.E. Babbage, on the North bank of the GAGAN R. and on the West side of the bridle track to KOHISO.
- 3 - 4.30 p.m. HAPAN to JIPANIN, hamlet of HAPAN. Inspection and discussion.
- 5.30 - 6 p.m. JIPANIN to BEI.

Tuesday, 30th May.

- 6.30 - 10.30 a.m. Census BEI, inspection of village.
- 10.30 - 11 a.m. BEI to YEGITS. Census and inspection.
- 4.30 - 5 p.m. YEGITS to PETATS.

Wednesday, 31st May.

- 7 - Noon Census of PETATS; recording of outstanding War Damage Claims. Inspection of gardens at PETATS.
- Noon - 1 p.m. PETATS to POKA. Census and outstanding War Damage Claims recorded.
- 5.30 - 6.30 p.m. POKA return PETATS.

Thursday, 1st June

- 6 - 6.30 a.m. PETATS to SKOTOLAN. Heavy rain.
- 12.15 - 12.45 SKOTOLAN to TUNG. Census and War Damage Claims

4.
recorded. Village inspected. 4 - 4.30 TUNG to MATSUNGAN.

(19)

Friday, June 2nd.

- 7 - 9.30 a.m. Census MATSUNGAN, War Damage Claims recorded. Village and gardens inspected.
- Noon - 1.30 p.m. MATSUNGAN to KAHULE, coastal hamlet of SAPANI. New hamlet site inspected and approved.
- 1.30 - 2 " KAHULE to NOVA. Census and outstanding War Damage Claims recorded. Lulua MONDO questioned concerning transactions with SAPANI natives. Admitted truth of claims and made partial settlement, the remainder to be paid as soon as possible.
- 5 - 5.30 " NOVA to SOHANO.

Wednesday, June 7th.

- 8 - 9.40 a.m. SOHANO to PETATS by workboat. E.M.A. McKinnon disembarked with all cargo.
- 9.40 - 11.15 " PETATS to KAROOLA Ptn. Workboat sent to LONTIS to unload road-making equipment there. Payment of outstanding War Damage Claims to SOLUS natives in accordance with instruction given to them when area patrolled during previous week.
- 5 - 6 p.m. KAROOLA Ptn. to PETATS.

Thursday, June 8th.

- 7 - 9.30 p.m. Discussion with PETATS natives over the price paid by native traders having licences to buy and sell copra.
- 9.30 - 10 a.m. PETATS to SKOTOLAN. Discussion with The Reverend Cornwall of the Methodist Missionary Society of New Zealand of outstanding problems of area.
- 12.30 - 5 p.m. Survey of land owned by NAMBON of POKA village and used as garden land, without permission, for four years by Methodist Mission. The Reverend Cornwall desires that the Administration should suggest a sum to be paid as a just settlement.
- 5 - 5.30 p.m. SKOTOLAN to PETATS.

Friday, June 9th.

- 7 - 9.30 a.m. PETATS to YAPARU (on PORORAN Island), via BEI. Census and War Damage recorded. Village inspected.
- 1 - 1.15 p.m. YAPARU to PORORAN village. Census and War Damage Claims recorded. Investigation of claim for compensation for loss of communal copra fund of 2300. Investigation of parenthood of child HOIS abandoned by PORORAN natives at SKOTOLAN Mission.

Saturday, June 10th.

- 7 - 10 a.m. PORORAN to KOHISO.
- 10 - 10.30 " KOHISO to GAGAN. Investigation disappearance of blankets from Administration Native Hospital, Sohano, alleged to be held by GAGAN natives. Further attempt to discover cement marks of Trade Allotment Licence at GAGAN unsuccessful.
- 2 - 5 p.m. Return to PORORAN.

Sunday, June 11th.

King's Birthday celebrated in the afternoon.

Monday, June 12th.

7 - 8.30 a.m.

Completion of investigation communal copra fund, PORORAN.

8.30 - 9 "

PORORAN to HITAU. Routine duties HITAU.

2.30 - 3 p.m.

HITAU to KAROOLA Ptn. Investigation suspected theft of bations by HONI, foreman of KAPIALI Estate. Reg. No. 3307, Const. TUGI left to carry out further investigations.

5 - 5.30 "

KAROOLA to KESSA Ptn.

Tuesday, 13th June.

6 - 11.30 a.m.

Inspection labour line KESSA Ptn. Investigation of complaint that labourers working on a daily task system were compelled to continue work after reaching quota. Groundless. KUMTURI, Aitape labourer warned.

4.30 - 5 "

Friday, 13th June.

11.30 - 2 p.m.

KESSA Ptn. to LONTIS. New Village Book issued. War Damage recorded.

11 - 11.15 "

KARU to LONTIS. New Village Book issued.

Wednesday, 14th June.

7 - 11.30 a.m.

War Damage investigation continued. m.v. HAZEL, Admin. workboat, sighted going East towards LEMANMANU.

Thursday, 15th June.

Midday - 2 p.m.

LONTIS to LEMANKOA. m.v. HAZEL called in for sweet potato - returning Sohano. Heavy rain.

Thursday, 15th June.

At LEMANKOA. New Village Book issued. War Damage Claims recorded. Intermittent rain.

Friday, 16th June.

7 - 10.30 a.m.

War Damage Claims recorded.

10.30 - 11 "

LEMANKOA to LEMANMANU. Met up with Dr. R. Rydlewski and Mr. C.S. McKinnon, European Medical Assistant.

1 - 5.30 p.m.

New Village Book issued LEMANMANU.

7 "

Medical patrol called to KESSA Ptn. to attend woman dangerously ill.

7.30 a.m.

Reg. No. 3307, Const. TUGI, rejoined patrol. No further information concerning suspected thefts at KAROOLA Ptn.

Saturday, 17th June.

7 - 3.30 p.m.

At LEMANMANU. War Damage Recorded. Gardens inspected.

3.30 - 4.30 "

Examination of native youths desiring to attend the Administration School at KERAVAT.

4.30 - 5 "

LEMANMANU to TANDEKI.

Sunday, 18th June.

Visited Fr. Logrip at LEMANMANU.

Monday, 19th June.

4 - 5 p.m.

At TANDEKI. New Village Book issued.

Tuesday, 20th June.

Midday - 1 p.m.

TANDEKI to HANPAN.

New Village Book issued. Gardens inspected.

HANPAN to ILTOPAN. New Village Book issued.

Wednesday, 21st June.

7 - 8.30 a.m. ILTOPAN to TOHATSI. Inspection hamlets and gardens on route. Census and War Damage recorded. New Village Book issued. Discussion concerning appointment Luluai.

Thursday, 22nd June.

7 - 7.15 a.m. TOHATSI to KOTOPAN. New Village Book issued. Discussion concerning appointment Luluai, successor to GIRANA who desires to retire.

11.30 - 12.30 KOTOPAN to KETS, KETS. People waiting for census at Rest House on top of cliff. Informed in future to remain in village.

2 - 2.30 p.m. Rest House to KETS, KETS beach village. Inspected village and hamlets.

4.30 - 5 " KETSKETS to HAGUS.

Friday, 23rd June.

7 - 11 a.m. New Village Book issued HAGUS. Village inspected.

11 - 11.15 " HAGUS to IELILINA. New Village Book issued.

3 - 3.15 p.m. IELILINA to HANAHAN. New Village Book issued.

6 - 6.15 " HANAHAN to R.C. Mission and Govt. Rest House

Saturday, 24th June.

8 - Midday Discussion Fr. Le Breton.

1 - 2 p.m. HANAHAN to HAHALIS. New Village Book issued. War Damage recorded.

Sunday, 25th June. War Damage Claims typed.

Monday, 26th June.

7 - 9.30 a.m. Inspection hamlets HAHALIE. Inspection gardens.

9.30 - 11 " HAHALIS to TAHAITAHAI. New Village Book issued.

1.45 - 6 p.m. Investigation of land dispute at SALUSA.

Tuesday, 27th June.

7 - 8.15 a.m. TAHAITAHAI to GOGOHEI beach village via hamlets of TAHAITAHAI. New Village Book issued.

4 - 4.45 p.m. GOGOHEI to SUHIN.

Wednesday, 28th June. New Village Book issued at SUHIN.

1 - 2 p.m. SUHIN to SING. Census - New Village Book issued. Dispute brideprice settled amicably.

Thursday, 29th June.

7 - 10.30 a.m. SING to HANGAN via LONAHAN, on foot.

10.45 - Midday. HANGAN to SOHANO by canoe.

Thursday, 6th July

Villages of IETA and HANGAN visited by jeep. Census carried out. Villages inspected.

Monday, 10th July.

MALASANG visited by jeep. Census revised. Village inspected.

OBSERVATIONSNATIVE AFFAIRSThe Temper of the People.

It is extremely dangerous to make generalisations as to the disposition and behaviour of a group, especially when that group has certain common characteristics which tend to suggest racial unity. The danger is to fall into the error of considering such outward expressions of temperament as being inherent traits of character without searching further for a reason for their nature. There is also the danger that one's own disposition towards the people may play a considerable part in determining what one observes. Nevertheless I consider that certain generalisations can be made concerning the people of Buka Island, diverse though they may be in social and material development.

The most noteworthy feature is the extreme tractability of the people. The view that this is an inherent characteristic cannot be disproved though a scientific mind must subject it to doubt. Nevertheless I consider the reason to be a much more tangible one. The whole of Buka Island has been subject to Mission influence for over thirty years, and may be reckoned as one of the most highly missionised in the Territory of New Guinea. In the eyes of the people the Christian Deity has ceased to be the whiteman's God and has become their own spiritual Father, an ever-present force in their daily lives. These people have passed through the stage of being merely religiously Christian - they are also truly socially Christian. With few exceptions, Christian morals, Christian concepts and ideals have become those of the people of Buka Island. What an interesting paradox this is to European society where the communities are socially Christian, ipso facto, though so often no longer predominantly Christian in religious observance!

The people of Buka Island believe with a strength of conviction that few Europeans of this day possess: there is a complete absence of doubt. From purely objective standards one cannot help but feel that the appeal has been more emotional than rational. This is no slight on the nature of their conviction for surely it is agreed that the emotions may often lead one more directly to Truth than does the Reason. But in my opinion the final and ideal stage must be a wedding of the two: the Reason explaining scientifically what the emotions would have Man believe. This, of course, may envisage a change in emotional drive just as much as a change in rational drive.

This gives us the second generalisation which I wish to make about the people of Buka Island: their extreme gullibility. Then Patrol Officer Mr. P.A. McLarty commented on this characteristic in Patrol Report No. BV 7 of 48/49, p. 8. I suggest that this is due to the fact that the educative processes, political, commercial, social, religious; purposeful and otherwise; have not yet given to the people the enquiring mind. But there may be observed the first harbingers of a general intellectual awakening. Particularly is this so in the commercial sphere: the people are beginning to realise that to secure a certain end they must consider carefully the means to achieve it, and then work towards it. By the more advanced natives I have had expressed to me on this patrol commercial doctrines very similar to the Pleasure-Pain philosophy of Bentham and Mills, paramount during the period of early Industrialism in England. This is a healthy sign and in my opinion rings the death knell to Cargo Cult providing that these early aspirations are guided along the right path and show signs of reaching their fruition.

The subject of Mr. McLarty's comment as to the natives' gullibility was the collection of cash in the SOLUS area under the leadership of MONDO, Luluai of NOVA, on the theory that "money grows". (See the report quoted above.) Without a doubt the collapse of this scheme and the painstaking work by Mr. McLarty in explaining its folly have done much to bring about the rational

15

outlook to commercial matters which now exists.

During this patrol several natives of SAPANI brought forward claims against WONDO for money which they had lodged in the glove scheme but which had not been declared to Mr. McLarty. WONDO admitted the truth of these claims and paid out all but \$10 of the amount owing, this to be paid as soon as he can raise the money. The particulars have been entered in detail in the Village Books concerned.

Attitude to Patrol.

Throughout the area patrolled the attitude of the people to the patrol was excellent. I can take no credit for this for it is merely a reflection of their attitude to the Administration. The people are appreciative of the work done by the Administration and look to it rather than to any other body to guard their material welfare. They are alive to the difficulties of administration and do not expect miracles. In this area there is no sign of the attitude that the Administration primarily serves the interests of Europeans or is a weapon of coercion. The impression I received was that every native felt that if he had a grievance against any person, European or native, he had the power to air it, to bring it before an Administrative official and receive impartial justice. Likewise was the impression obtained that every native knew that the European had the same right of action against him. The people readily grasped the principle that the administrative official is the servant and executor of the law, not its originator.

Perhaps the only derogatory comment which I can make on the attitude of the people is their tendency to drive a hard bargain with the visiting administrative official. With the exception of the villages of HAPAN, HAGUS, GOGOHEI, and SING any food or services required by the patrol had to be purchased at top prices. There was none of the munificence which characterises the traditional native society. In the opinion of Father Logrip stationed at LEMANMANU (A4) avidity is the people's worst vice; I must ruefully agree with him.

Law and Order.

Where cases of unlawful conduct have occurred they have been more the result of lack of discernment than flagrant breaches of the law.

Perhaps the most serious matter was the extent to which gambling was rife in the HAKU and HALIA Native Sub-Divisions. Old men complained to me that the young men played "Lucky" and "Setu" several nights per week till the early hours of the morning and were unfit for work next day. Unspecific reports reached me of husbands stealing their wives' savings so they might play. At every village I pointed out the social evils of gambling and further stressed the folly of attempting to take this short cut to wealth. At the time I did not have great confidence that my advice would be heeded but the officials of the areas in question have since assured me that the gambling has completely ceased. They say that they knew that gambling was prohibited but did not appreciate its evils, nor did they realise that the Administration took a strong view on the matter. The assertion might be exaggerated, but it does appear to be an indication of the extreme tractability of these people.

Throughout the Island there is a rather dangerous tendency for all offences, both public and private acts, to be met by compensation. This practice is most noticeable in the areas distant from Sohano and has its origin in a desire to avoid the inconvenience of a court case. Coupled with it is a tendency in this area to try to make money out of anything.

For unfaithful acts by married persons compensation is always paid to the injured husband, but I do not know of a case when any payment has been made to the injured wife! The amounts paid are generally high and I have a suspicion that the money is

sometimes extorted by threat of legal action. This is blackmail, of course. I have no information as to whether village officials have been acting as arbitrators in these matters.

Quite often the money has been paid by the father of the wrongdoer the latter escaping punishment, for the instances which came to my knowledge were all outside the statutory limitation of actions.

The opportunity was taken to explain to the older men the reasons why a wrongdoer is punished. It was explained that the purpose of such action was not merely punitive, but was expiatory and reformatory to the wrongdoer and acted as a deterrent to others. The moral basis of legal action was also pointed out and the principle that the single offence can be an offence not only against the individual but also against the State was also explained. The danger of turpifying the marriage system by allowing compensation as a matter of course for unfaithful acts was also drawn to the attention of the village leaders.

The whole question of marriage is rather a disturbed one throughout the area. Beatrice Blackwood in her excellent book "Both Sides of Buka Passage" has stated that marital fidelity was an ideal which, however, was seldom observed. Illicit relationships were almost the rule and native legends treat them as commonplace. On the other hand such a relationship made public was formerly punished by death. Divorce was not a common feature of traditional native society.

On this has been superimposed the Christian ethics of marriage. The ideal of marital fidelity has continued as an ideal but the attitude to clandestine affairs is in a state of flux. This was clearly indicated by the varied reactions to the birth of a child to PENO, single female of SAPANI, MONDO, Luluai of NOVA, being the father. MONDO has since married the woman and has been living with her at KAHULE for the past three months. His two other wives at NOVA did not wish to take action against him for adultery. A portion of the community declared that the marriage should be broken whilst the majority, though disapproving of his actions, stated that it was MONDO's own concern. MONDO is the hereditary chief of his community and there was no suggestion that he should be removed from office. The bride price of £5 paid by MONDO to TOHAT, father of PENO, had been taken back by PENO.

MONDO has now returned the brideprice and has agreed to take PENO and child back to NOVA. The community has been willing to accept this.

A further example of the disturbed state of regulation of sexual relations is a report that certain natives of LONTIS have been advocating libertine relationships with the single women. This matter is still being investigated.

Already mentioned is the tendency through this area to drive a hard bargain where commodities with a scarcity value are involved. To quote instances: Mrs. E.R. Godd of KESSA Ptn. was charged £10 for a medium-sized pig which was to be killed for a sing-sing to which the sellers had been invited.... the normal price for hire of a bicycle for one day is £1.... HARI of KETSKEETS CLAIMS £3.15.0 from TAVIBON of LEMANKOA for damage to the wheel of his bicycle.... natives of HALIA Sub-Division are charging as much as 3' per shoot of taro, the prewar price being 40 for 1/-. These are isolated instances and since they have come to my notice it is possible that they are the exception rather than the rule.

With the increased activity in the production of copra there have been several disputes over the ownership of land, formerly held collectively by a family group. These disputes were settled amicably out of court. I took care to explain that I had no court powers at the time of the patrol and could do no more than suggest the lines upon which agreement should be reached.

The interesting point to note is that these disputes were in the main within the family group. This leads me to suggest that there is commencing a general changeover from communal ownership of land to individual ownership. (13)

At GAGAN a dispute concerning compensation paid by NABOIN Paramount Lulusi, to GAGAN natives for destruction of gardens by his pigs was amicably settled between the parties. At TANDEKI (A4) a dispute between BURAIN and WATI over the striking of BURAIN's child by WATI was amicably settled. On both occasions great care was taken to inform the natives that I had no court powers and could only act in an advisory capacity. Further, it was explained that a settlement did not prejudice a right of action by the Crown. However, both offences were of a trivial nature and the complainants did not wish to take further action. At TAHAITAHAI (C5) a complaint was received from PERITU (blind) that BUTOU, Tultul of TAHAITAHAI, had cut down betelnut palms belonging to him. The complaint was investigated and has been referred to Assistant District Officer, Mr. C.H. Maclean for adjudication.

To sum up the native situation: the people have been well equipped to meet the vast changes which will result by the apparently inevitable substitution of subsistence agriculture by a commercial way of life. The community appears to have travelled too far from traditional society to be able to look back and now looks to the Future and Progress with expectance and confidence.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Solus Sub-Division.

Gardens were inspected in the villages of KOHINO, NOPAN and GAGAN (D4), and NOVA (E4). Throughout this area the taro crop is being affected by a blight. However the people are persevering and have achieved some success with a hardier variety of taro which they purchase at a very high price from natives of HALIA Native Sub-Division. Supplies of sweet potato appear to be ample in all villages but KOHINO. At this village there is a shortage of manpower and the people are having a struggle to keep up with requirements. Throughout the whole of Buka Island the whole process of gardening is carried out by the small family unit. This means that the absence of the husband throws a tremendous burden upon the wife. Throughout SOLUS there appears to be some shortage of the usual subsidiary crops and the people themselves complain of lack of variety in their diet.

The number of pigs appears to be on the increase and the natives are wisely conserving them. The people were encouraged to use their recently-obtained War Damage money for the purchase of stud pigs from the Agricultural Station, Buka Passage.

In the vicinity of the village of NOPAN the people are unable to fence their gardens because of the shortage of suitable timber, the area being covered in the main by wild banana palms. The result is that they are forced to clear their gardens at a great distance from the village. The people are most anxious to purchase barbed wire so that they may enclose their pigs and I suggest that the Administration would do them a service if enquiries were made at TOROKINA concerning the availability and price of barbed wire.

The Islands Sub-Division

The villages of MATSUNGAN (E3) and PETATS (D3) are situated on quite large islands which are also relatively fertile. The people have a great respect for the soil and take care not to impoverish it. Three crops of sweet potato or two of taro, yam or mami are the absolute maximum allowed before the soil is allowed to return to bush. Care is also taken that the bush is not cleared again until the soil is supporting quite heavy timber. The people also appreciate the advantages of rotating crops and usually follow a root crop with a leaf crop. The variety of food is

is excellent and the staple diet of sweet potato is assisted by taro, yam, mami, tapioca, sibia, banana and sundry others. MATSUNGAN claims that a blight to the leaf of the tapioca is affecting the yield. (12)

MATSUNGAN has the majority of its pigs enclosed within the stone walls of one hamlet whilst PETATS have placed all but the sucking pigs on a small island nearby. Pigs are in rather short supply but the diet is assisted by large quantities of fish.

The villages of YAPARU, PORORAN, and HITAU (C3) are on small infertile islands. The people possess only small strips of land on the mainland. The result is that it is impossible for them to be self-sufficient and they are obliged to trade with natives of BUKA Island for root foods, giving fish in exchange. PORORAN trades exclusively with Inland SOLUS (C4) whilst HITAU trades exclusively with LONTIS (A3). The price paid by LONTIS is much lower than that paid by Inland SOLUS and appears always to have been so. After considerable deliberation I informed the HITAU people, who are hard pressed to obtain food requirements, that they have a perfect right to trade with SOLUS if they so desire.

PORORAN village has a surplus of pigs which are sold to the mainland at quite high prices.

The HAKU and HALIA Sub-Divisions.

Gardens were inspected at LEMANMANU, TOHATSI (A4), HAHALIS and TAHAITAHAI (C5). In the HAKU Sub-Division supplies of sweet potato are ample for present requirements. In this area the crop is planted rather late in the year in the attempt to shorten the period in the dry season when food supplies become short. With such large populations the danger of a famine is a very real one. To some extent yams and galip nuts are stored to tide the people over, but they have no great liking for the former (with the result that they do not plant in sufficient quantities) and too great a liking for the latter (with the result that they consume their supplies before they are urgently needed.)

In the HALIA Sub-Division the dry season is shorter and the people plant ~~later~~ earlier. The result of this is that sweet potato is now in short supply. However the next crop is well on the way to maturity so the time of shortage will not be prolonged. The area is well-stocked with sago palms but a shortage of running water prevents them from washing. It is also not particularly liked as a food.

In the HAKU Sub-Division pigs are reasonably plentiful there being quite a large number of pigs which have been cross-bred with European stock. The pigs are kept in the villages but are able to scale the cliffs and raid the gardens. Instructions have been given for a stone wall to be built at the points where the pigs can ascend. At TOHATSI one person is appointed per night to carry food down to the pigs which are all enclosed at the foot of the cliff.

From HANPAN to HANAHAN the taro crop is being affected by a leaf-eating caterpillar. This matter has been referred to the District Agricultural Officer who has now received a sample of the pest.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Throughout the area patrolled the hospitalisation of sick persons was good and the number obviously in need of treatment and attending census very low.

Throughout SOLUS Sub-Division the incidence of skin complaints - tropical ulcers, mainly - was high. It would appear that insufficient variety in the diet is a contributing factor. A further factor is that many of these villages have a poor water supply and the people have not acquired 'the cleanliness habit' of the coastal villages. Quite often the people attended census in a noticeably dirty state. Care was taken to comment favourably on those whose skin and clothing were clean rather than throw

the emphasis on those who were dirty.

The incidence of malaria also appears to be high and the number of children hospitalised with malaria much higher than in the coastal villages. Nevertheless, I am of the opinion that the health of the people of SOLUS, though in need of improvement, is no lower than the average New Guinea community.

The health of the people in the Islands Sub-Division appears to be very good indeed. There were only four cases of persons in need of hospital treatment attending census.

The natives of the HAKU and HALIA Sub-Divisions have a rather deceptive appearance of good health. However, I have been informed by the Medical Patrol, which followed several days behind this patrol, that there were many cases of serious anaemia, tuberculosis and hookworm. The deception is caused by a low percentage of skin complaints throughout the area. I nevertheless consider from my own observations that the health of this area is well above average.

There are nine Medical Aid Posts in the area: at KOHINO, GAGAN, PETATS, MATSUNGAN, PORORAN, LONTIS, LEMANKOA, LEMANMANU, and SALUSA. This appears to be adequate for the needs of the communities. The first five of the Posts mentioned were inspected with the approval of the Public Health Department, the latter four not being inspected as the Medical Patrol followed this patrol from LONTIS.

The Post at KOHINO has only recently been established and at the time of my visit had not yet been inspected by a European member of the Public Health Department. The site is excellent and buildings have been well constructed. No Kitchens have as yet been built. The disposal of rubbish is unsatisfactory, a shallow pit a short distance from the Post being used for this purpose. It was suggested to N.M.A. NOMI that this matter should be attended to as soon as possible.

The Post at GAGAN appears to be operating efficiently. At PETATS there is an excellent Aid Post capably run by NMA NAMUS, and there appears to be little grounds for the criticisms contained in the April issue of Pacific Islands Monthly, p. 58. Nevertheless there appears to be a tendency throughout the area for Native Medical Assistants to exceed their authority and treat cases beyond their capabilities. This matter is known to the Public Health Department, Sohen, and the matter is being rectified.

At HAHALIS and WAHAITAHAI several complaints were received by me that the Marist Mission, HANAHAH, had been refusing to treat persons other than Catholic. This matter was investigated by Dr. Rydlewski.

EDUCATION

In all villages throughout the area patrolled there are Village Schools conducted by Mission Teachers. Two of these schools - at KOHISO (C4) and HAGUS (B4) - were inspected on the invitation of the teachers, the former a Roman Catholic Teacher, the latter a Methodist Teacher. The standard in these schools was high; I suspect higher than average for the area. Simple Arithmetic was quite well mastered and children of ten years could read and write well in the vernacular and possessed some knowledge of Pidgin English. Because of the language unity Pidgin English is learnt rather late in this area and it appears that English could be taught before the children learn Pidgin English. The Teachers are alive to this possibility but their own halting English makes them poor teachers.

At the Methodist Mission station at SKOROLAN and at the Catholic Mission stations at LEMANMANU, GAGAN, HANAHAH and HAHEILA (B4) Area Schools have been instituted. On the invitation of Father Keady the Area School at GAGAN was inspected. The school is divided into three classes, English being taught progressively from the second class. Children in the highest class have a limited but most accurate knowledge of English and

can manage simple multiplication and division and quite complicated addition. However they have no ability to answer problems when related to dailing activities? e.g. the number of coconuts one person of a group of five would need to carry from a heap of twenty.

Throughout Buka Island both of the Mission bodies complain that attendance at school is poor. They are anxious that compulsory education be brought in for this area basing their argument on the fact that such is the case in our own society. There is reason in their argument but one doubts whether children forced to attend school ever become good students. The better plan appears to be to make schools sufficiently attractive to children that compulsion becomes a dead letter. The chief need in this case is to relate schooling more closely to the natives' way of life.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The Island was patrolled during a period of excellent weather in which there were only two heavy downpours of rain. The result was that the roads which are often waterlogged were dry at the time of the patrol. The main road running through the SOLUS Sub-Division was in excellent condition and quite capable of carrying light transport during dry spells. With the exception of one short rise between NOPAN and BEIKUT (D4) the road is remarkably level. There is only one small bridge, on the BEIKUT side of the rise. In my opinion the most suitable transport for this area would be by horse and pneumatic-tyred dray. If the road was used only in spells of dry weather I do not think that it would deteriorate to any appreciable extent. There is quite an abundance of good clover at most villages so problems of feeding horses would be reduced. There are also several natives who have had experience in handling horses and they are most anxious to purchase them and are willing to pay a high price.

From KOHISO to HAPAN (C3) transport is by the GAGAN River. This river is slow running and does not become dangerous to transport except after very prolonged rain. The bed of the river is cluttered by snags and is at present impassable to all but vessels of the shallowest draught. There is also a sand-bar across the mouth of the river which only has one foot of water over it during an average low tide.

FROM HAPAN to NOVA (E4) transport is now by canoe. I have been informed that there is a bridle path leading down the coast, which the planters in the area desire re-opened. This may be a sound plan at a later date but there is no urgency for it. The NATUNANA Channel leading to Sohano lies inside the reef and is navigable for small craft at most times of the year. Canoe travel is speedier than travel by foot and much preferable for carriage of cargo. It seems that little benefit would be derived from re-opening the road.

From KESSA Ptn. to Sohano there is a jeep road which is in good condition as far as MALASANG (E4). From there to Sohano the road is in a bad state, having been badly rutted by the three-ton truck from Kamerau, the Agricultural Station, Buka Passage. From KAROOLA Ptn. on the West Coast to HANAHAN on the East Coast there is a jeep road in fair condition. The Island is again crossed further South by a road from GAGAN to GOGOHEI. The GAGAN natives have kept their section of the road in good repair but there are several large logs across the GOGOHEI section which is also overgrown. The people of GOGOHEI have agreed to clear this road. There are no creeks flowing in this area and therefore no bridges. Surface water disappears into large sink-holes which carry the water through the substrate to the beach level.

In all villages officials have complained of the difficulty in bringing the people to work on the roads. The people have been warned that the roads are their responsibility and that action will be taken for continued neglect.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

9

Villages.

In the main, villages are well sited in the area patrolled. The two main determinants as to the siting of villages are water supply and availability of suitable land.

The village of NOPAN (D4) at present straddles the SOLUS road. It is low-lying and is a quagmire in wet weather and a dustpan in dry. Following the advice of KISOR, Hygiene Assistant, the village has commenced work on a new site on higher ground to the West of the road. This site has been inspected and approved.

KOHISO village is very low-lying and swamp water comes up around the houses in times of heavy rain. A new site has been chosen on higher ground nearby.

MALASANG village is at present on the narrow coastal strip; they are at present intending to move to the top of the cliff and use the coastal strip as a pig enclosure. This has been approved.

The villages short of an adequate water supply are as follows: GAGAN, The Islands Villages, and many of the East Coast villages. GAGAN is only five minutes walk from water and as the village is well sited in other respects the site is quite a reasonable one.

The Island villages obtain drinking water from holes sunk in the sand and from drums. The Rev. Cornwall of SKOTOLAN has a scheme for the building of a Methodist Church ^{at PETATS} with a corrugated iron roof, this to be used as a catchment for a cement reservoir. The scheme has been submitted to the Assistant District Officer, Mr. C.H. Maclean. Catchments are definitely required throughout these villages and the people are willing to purchase galvanised iron and drums for this purpose.

All of the beach villages on the East and Northern coasts have a constant supply of seepage water and two of them, LONAHAN and MALABANG, have access to ~~the~~ underground streams of excellent drinking water. Except for these streams the seepage water is very highly mineralised and not pleasant to the taste. HAHALIS is the most seriously affected village, the population having one rather muddy sinkhole as its only water supply.

The villages of KETSHELS and HAGUS have remained on the very narrow coastal strip and houses are packed in with little space between them. It was suggested to the people that the time was near when they would have to move to the top of the cliff. The cemetery is at present right alongside the village and I believe the Medical Patrol has given instructions that in future persons must be buried on top of the cliff, as they were prewar.

The sanitation of villages throughout the area patrolled is good. In the inland villages deep trench latrines are to the required depth. At the West Coastal and Island Villages latrines have been built out over the water. BEI is an exception to this where a very small but fast flowing stream is used, to carry away all refuse. Points were marked along the stream where the people are to obtain drinking water, may wash, may deposit refuse, the latter being near the stream's entrance to the sea.

Along the North and East Coast heavy seas prevent the building of sea latrines and the people defecate between low and high tide levels. I believe the Medical Patrol has more closely defined the areas which may be used for this purpose.

There is considerable variation in house design throughout the area. Without a doubt the villages of PETATS and PORORAN are far superior in this respect to any others. Their houses are sturdily constructed with plank walls and either plank or limbon floors and closely spaced ago palm roof. All buildings are whitewashed, except for the doors and windows which are usually painted and add a bright splash of colour.

Houses in the SOLUS area are very small but quite well constructed. In the HAKU Sub-Division the buildings have also been well constructed but at present are in a rather dilapidated condition. High winds in this area quickly destroy sago-palm roofing which is in short supply. In the HALIA Sub-Division houses are flimsy and in the villages of SUHIN and SING in bad state of repair. The people have been instructed to increase their efforts.

In accordance with Circular Instruction No. 40 of 46/47 no instructions were given for changes to house design.

The number of Government Rest Houses are adequate throughout the area, and are all reasonably serviceable.

Village Officials

Included below is list of village officials with comments on their capabilities; no comments have been made on the capability of Medical Tultuls, however. Included within this list and marked as "(prop)" are persons who were recommended by Mr. B. McLarty and have unofficially performed the duties of their offices. In all cases I recommend that their appointments be confirmed. Mr. McLarty's recommendations are contained in Patrol Reports Nos. 1 and 7 of 48/49, for this district.

The officials throughout the area appear to be performing their duties conscientiously. They are having considerable difficulty in maintaining control over the native traders whose wealth has raised their prestige immensely.

At the village of NOVA no-one was willing to accept the office of Tultul. The people have the idea that the office brings trouble to the bearer. In my opinion if Village Councils are to be instituted in the near future the scheme should be commenced at NOVA.

| Village | LULUAI | TULTUL | M. T. T. | Remarks |
|---------|-------------------|------------|----------|---|
| SAPANI | KUK | | KELA | Weak and rather nervous. |
| KOHINO | KARU | | BONES | Conscientious; proud of village. |
| NOPAN | JHERA | TANIA | HAMONU | Keeps in background. Very keen and intelligent. |
| BEIRUT | NABOIN (Paramoun) | Luluai) | | Highly intelligent. Appears to be doing a good job. |
| | GANA | SUPA | NUSA | Reliable. Good. |
| SARIKUA | BESUIN | PANEI | TIROA | Very old. Needs replacement. Good. |
| GAGAN | KENU | DANGAT BUK | SAWA | No control over people. Old; has considerable influence. Not keen. |
| KOHISO | | TEA | | No officials appointed. See recommendations. |
| HAPAN | PORI | HANAIT | | Very old. Has a reputation as sorcerer. Desires to relinquish appointment. Excellent. Elderly but still viable. |
| BEI | BUN | HANING | KUSAN | Unintelligent. Is too old for job. |
| YEGITS | LONGAIN | | SABUIN | Rather youthful but appears to have good control. |
| POKA | HABONGA | | RAGU | Has rather a belligerent manner. |

7

| Village | LULUAI | TUMTUL | M. T. T. | Remarks |
|------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------|----------------------------------|---|
| TENG | SONU | RUGA | TAKION | Very old. Will soon need replacement Good. |
| NOVA | MONDO | | | Was implicated in the "money grows" scheme. Has taken a third wife in very dubious circumstances. Is hereditary leader and has tremendous power in community. |
| <u>Islands Sub-Division.</u> | | | | |
| MATSUNGAN | RAPES | TUGEN | DEIMAT | Rather surly manner. Appears efficient. Fair. |
| PETATS | GALIS | SALAS | TUMAT | Elderly but alert. Not forceful. Chinese blood. Good. |
| YAPARU | | | TAGIN | The people desire TAGIN as Lulusi. |
| PORORAN | MALIAS (prop.) | NAHIA (prop.) | METIHAUN MARE | Intelligent. Rather surly. Good. |
| HITAU | HAREK | | | Intelligent. (One arm emp.) |
| <u>HAKU Sub-Division.</u> | | | | |
| LONTIS | SUMBUT (prop.) | BALEI | KUKUROA | Good. Very popular. A humourist. |
| LEMANKOA | HURUT | JIMAKI | MOSOS GASIS | Elderly but reliable. Good. |
| LEMANMANU | MALUAN | ATAHA LIKAPIN | RANGI TOKOPU MASIT KINI | Newly appointed Rather old for such a strenuous job. Performs his duties well. Good. Good. |
| TANDEKI | MAITA | | PIAUL SEIN | Inclined to be familiar if given the opportunity. Good control over his people. |
| HANPAN | | | | |
| ILTOPAN | | OMAN | HANIT | V. Good. Highly intelligent. |
| TOHATSI | | KUSI | LIMORI | Good. Rather sharp tempered. |
| <u>HAKU Sub-Division</u> | | | | |
| KOTOPAN | GIRANA | KUKUT | PARO | In his senile decay. Good. |
| KETSKETS | MAKUS | KINA | BERU | Good. Retiring disposition. |
| HAGUS | MOGO (prop) | KRANIK | MOHANA | Good. Ineffectual. At present being trained. Shadowed by Tuitai. |
| TELILINA | HILOKO | KIPARE | MATENU | Slow witted but forceful. |
| HANAHAN | SAHARIA (Paramount Lulusi) | PORLU KOLUL | | Good. Is ill. May need relieving. Good. |
| HANALIN | EMIKKX | GWISA BITA | DAMU | Good Requires watching. |

(6)

| Village | LULUAI | TULTUL | M. T. T. | Remarks |
|------------|------------------------|---------------------------|---------------|---|
| TAHAITAHAI | HAGOTS | KOVASI BUTOU | | Blind in one eye. Decrepit. Good. Has tendency to express opinions on religious matters. Also involved in legal action. See p. 10. |
| GOGOHEI | TAGERA | BONGATSIN SOKU (Prop.) | GORUTO | Intelligent native but has greater power in TAHAI- TAHAI to which he belonged. Good. Good. |
| SUHIN | TSIBELI | RINGIN | TOPALA | Traditional leader. Good. |
| SING | HAKARIA | HAKUT MATSIAN | KURANGIK | Old; has been in office since German times. Good. Very youthful. |
| LONAHAN | MASU | BINOL (prop.) | WONGI | Appears reliable. Conserv- ative in outlook. Not assertive. |
| MALASANG | SUROKA | TOSELA | PAGUS IONA | Good |
| HANGAN | HENI | KOLLA | RINGIN | Very old and rather nervous. Good. |
| IETA | ISA (Paramount Luluai) | KEREPEI | MCSANGA xF | Very frail. Appears to have considerable power and prestige. Set an example of cleanliness. Good. Excellent. The moving force in the village. |

Included as Appendices to this report are copies of memoranda to the District Officer concerning the recommendations for appointment of further officials. (App. A & B).

CENSUS

In accordance with D.S. Circular Memorandum of 1st Feb., '50 an extra copy of census figures is hereby enclosed for the Public Health Department.

In all villages census was revised in accordance with Circular Instruction No. 2 of the 15th August, '48, twenty new village books being issued so as to complete the issue of new village books for the area patrolled. Attendance at census was good in all villages.

Though deductions from census figures are outside a Patrol Officer's authority some remarks concerning the method of compilation may be of some assistance. In the few cases where the absence of hospitalised persons was likely to be of a permanent nature (e.g. lepers) they have been recorded as At Work inside District. The same procedure has been adopted with prisoners serving sentences of six months' imprisonment or over. Where a man has been accompanied by his wife to work she has been included as At Work; likewise with any children accompanying parents. It appears to me that unless this procedure is adopted the figures of those present will be a completely false one. It is the proportion of those present with those absent which is of the greater importance.

The age of those attending school is high- I should say thirteen years at least. This means that the greater proportion of students are adults. If the ages recorded by previous censuses are correct it would appear that in this area men continue to have children till their fortieth year.

It has been my practice on this patrol to follow the ages indicated by the previous censuses even when it appeared to me that they were inaccurate. The ages were all computed to the present date by the addition of the number of years since the last census.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

Throughout Buka Island matrilineal kinship grouping remains a potent force in the regulation of village affairs. There are two main totemic clans, NABOIN and NAKARIB (also known as NAGAKARIKA) with two smaller branch-clans NAKAS and NATASI, the former being a branch of NABOIN and the latter a branch of NAKARIB. People of NABOIN are related to the sea eagle, MANU; those of NAKARIB to the common fowl, KOA. NAKAS means "a dog" in the dialects of SOLUS and the Islands Sub-Divisions and this name is applied to the branch-clan even where the word "NAKAS" is not used to refer to a dog. (In the HAKU and HALIA Sub-Divisions the word for "dog" is "MUKI".) NATASI is a general term for the Sea throughout all Buka Island.

Without a doubt NABOIN and NAKARIB were at one time moieties, and as far as I can gather the determining factor now remains the clanship of the mother. However, if a person does not possess certain common physical features of the clan he is classified as a member of the branch-clan. The people consider that physical characteristics are entirely inherited from the mother and that the two clans are separate races. They claim, for example, that they can recognise a NAKARIB by his facial features.

People belonging strictly to the NABOIN clan have the claw of the eagle MANU, their totem, implanted on the palm of their hands. That is to say, there is a further line on the palm of the hand running from the "headline" through the "heart line" and parallel to the "life line". People of NAKARIB possess the three main lines across the palm of the hand which are not joined at any point. This represents the claw of the fowl. NAKAS clan possesses the three lines across the hand but the "heart" and "life" lines join on the palm of the hand. If a person possesses black spots on his tongue he belongs to the clan of the dog NAKAS. Such people also develop pointed teeth, so the people say. The people of NATASI are discriminated by a peculiar formation of the calf muscles, which do not extend down the leg.

With the exception of two villages the two clans exist within the local group and form the basis of communal labour. In the appointment of officials care must be taken to see that both clans are represented. The two exceptions are the villages of LEMANMANU and LEMANKOA. These names mean "the hand of the Eagle (MANU)" and "the hand of the Fowl (KOA)" - to use the Pidgin English translation. Quite an interesting little tale was told to me by BALAI of LONTIS, but I was unable to record it in writing so miss some of the detail; it concerns the formation of the separate clans in these villages:

"Four generations ago SAGOTO the great grand uncle of the wife of HOLI (at present living) was taken from HAKU by the people of HANAHAN, when he was still a child. SAGOTO, a NABOIN, had been betrayed to the people of HANAHAN by the NAKARIB clan. When a young man he escaped from the people of HANAHAN and went by canoe to TEOP on Bougainville Island. He desired to obtain power in this community so killed the leading men one at a time whilst out fishing, claiming on returning that they had been eaten by sharks. His explanation was not believed and the people decided to kill him. He was warned in time by a person friendly disposed towards him and escaped and returned to HANAHAN.

Some time later he was recognised by the people of HAKU when they were being raided by the people of HANAHAN and he returned to his village and told how he had been betrayed by the NAKARIB clan. ON the following morning at dawn the NABOIN clan held a massagre of the NAKARIB clan whilst they were still warming themselves at the fires which they had lit along the beach. In retaliation the NAKARIB clan of the neighbouring village massacred the NABOIN clan of that village on the following day. From this time on the villages of LEMANMANU and LEMANKOA have been made up of separate clans."

Despite this legend of hostility there appears to be no animosity between the clans at present, the people hearkening back to the time when they were one people.

Connected with the formation of the clans and explaining certain physical phenomena is the following story which is considered to be the height of humour:-

"The King of Birds, MANU, and the Flying Fox went to a waterfall in the bush to bathe. They found that the cascade of water was spoiling their pleasure so decided to attempt to hold it back. MANU spread out his wings on top of the water and the Flying Fox spread out his wings below those of MANU. The water came down on them and each urged the other to stand firm. The wings of MANU filled up as a sail does before a strong breeze but he stood firm. The Flying Fox decided that he could stay no longer and folded his wings about his body. With the rush of water moving under his wings MANU was tipped onto his back and received a ducking. He managed to rise to the surface again, and again persuaded the Flying Fox to help him stem the water. This time MANU took the underneath position and the Flying Fox stood on on his shoulders and spread out his wings above him. Again MANU's wings filled up with water and the Flying Fox urged him to stand firm, as he was doing. Soon the water was around MANU's neck and, after a feeble attempt to hold the water, the Flying Fox sprang off his shoulders. The water rushed over MANU's head and he sank to the bottom of the pool. Frightened of the consequences the Flying Fox flew inland and hid in the PAPASWIT tree, the one with long leaves that hide him so well.

All the lesser birds of the forest gathered together and said: "What has become of that great bird, the leader among us? Has someone killed him?" They then flew out in every direction to find him. They were unable to find him on land so again gathered together and decided to search for him in the sea. They prepared a huge feast and killed and ate a pig to give them strength for the ordeal. But the two tiny birds TOHABARITIT, and GIKI were given no food for no-one thought they would have the strength to dive into the sea. They raised no objection saying: "Yes, it is true, we should not join in the feast for we are too small to assist." All the big birds then flew out and commenced diving into the sea. But MANU could not be found and they all returned to the land and slept. The two small birds thought they would try to find MANU and went to the waterfall. All day long they dived and finally TOHABARITIT found him. He went back and told the other birds who all gathered to see the little birds rescue MANU.

GIKI dived down and, crawling underneath MANU, pushed him in the abdomen with his beak to expel the water. But the pressure caused MANU to defaecate on GIKI's head and shoulders. However MANU now floated to the surface and came back to life. He stood up and said "Who killed me?" then remembered what had happened. He then searched everywhere for the Flying Fox and finally found him and killed him. But MANU's annoyance has not died yet and now, whenever he sees a Flying Fox, however distant, he pursues him and kills him. The Flying Foxes still hide in the PAPASWIT trees for this reason. Grateful for saving him MANU now protects the little bird GIKI whose head and shoulders have become permanently discoloured and still smell of MANU's faeces. That is why the people belonging to MANU have an affection for the little bird GIKI and hate the Flying Fox (and his brother the opossum) for deserting MANU."

At SUHIN is a bottomless hole in the sea a very short distance from the shore. There is a story that in former times a man dived into this hole and finally came to the surface inside a cave. He lived there for several years without food till the star POIJ came and guided him to a small hole by which he escaped.

At MALASANG there is a small stone, TANAKELA, to which the owner formerly gave offerings to guard against communal illness. The story is that it and TSIVU, the giant stone balancing at the Eastern end of Sohano Island, had a battle which caused the rift in the cliff face which exists at MALASANG. TANAKELA put TSIVU to flight and he finally came to rest at Huka Passage, after creating the channels there. The Rev. Cornwall is anxious that a settlement be reached and has requested that. Despite a profound belief in Christianity the above legends are told not as stories but as historical events. They are believed implicitly by the most Westernised of the people.

The people of this area have to a really marked degree the Oriental outlook, with its emphasis on face-saving. The worst offence you can give to a person in this area is to correct him in public - though the same person will admit an error and take notice of correction if given in private. Connected with this is the ethic that one should never have to ask for something more than three times. On the third occasion the person will be covered with shame and must comply with one's wishes. The statement "I asked three times" has tremendous significance. The statement "I asked three times" has tremendous significance. The statement "I asked three times" has tremendous significance.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

Reg. No. 3307, Const. TUGI: A highly intelligent and conscientious constable. His greatest fault as a policeman is his tendency to self-consciousness. Has great tact and handles natives well.

"1914, Const. HOMBI: Is slow witted and considerably hampered by poor command of Pidgin English, being a Papuan. A good worker but not an impressive personality.

"3306, Const. DUNGIN: Has an arrogant manner but is an able constable. Requires firm handling.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Outstanding War Damage Claims were investigated and recorded in all villages. After investigating the SOLDS claims payment was made at KAROOLA Ptn. on the 7th June, the claims having been approved for payment. Banking facilities were offered to those receiving pay. Mr. N.J. McKenzie did the bulk of the clerical work involved. A total of £ 1156. 6. 6 was expended by vouchers B.V. 657 - 659. £ 426. 4. 6 being paid in cash the remainder being banked.

Throughout the area patrolled there are quite a large number of prewar Rabaul Passbooks. It is suggested that a time be set aside and the natives advised to bring all such books to Sohano at this date.

At PORORAN a claim for compensation for the loss of £200 built up from copra profits was investigated. This is the subject of a separate memo to the Assistant District Officer, Buka Passage.

MISSIONS

The educational work of the Missions has already been commented on and I will here content myself with a brief statement on relations with and between the Missions and the matters which they brought to my attention.

Relations between the patrol and the Missions were extremely cordial and I remain grateful for the hospitality and cooperation which was given to the patrol. At PORORAN the King's Birthday was celebrated by a sports meeting, arrangements being made by His Lordship, Bishop Wade, (Bishop of Bougainville), Father Keady from GAGAN, and myself.

2

myself. The afternoon went off very successfully and I find it hard to decide who enjoyed themselves the most!

The Catholic Missionaries throughout the area are keen that bigamous marriages should have official discouragement, as the area is so predominantly Christian. This matter has been referred to the Assistant District Officer.

At SKOTOLAN the Rev. Cornwall, Resident Minister, referred a complaint to me concerning some land owned by NAMBON of POKA which has been used by the Methodist Mission for the past four years. The Rev. Cornwall is anxious that a settlement be reached and has requested that the Administration set a figure which should be paid. A traverse was taken of the land in question and the matter is the subject of a separate memo to the Assistant District Officer, Buka Passage.

At SALUSA, between HAHALIS and TAHAITAHAI, a dispute has arisen as to the ownership of a piece of land upon which a Methodist Church has been built against the wishes of TAMANIN of TAHAITAHAI who claimed to be the owner. This matter is also the subject of a separate memo, a copy of which is attached as Appendix "C".

Whilst at SKOTOLAN the Rev. Cornwall requested that I enquire as to the wishes of the parents of HOIS who has been cared for by the Methodist Mission for the past nine months. The only parent is WAS, the mother having died in childbirth. A native of PORORAN, WAS is at present employed at SORAKEN Ptn., Buka Passage. The people of PORORAN are anxious that he return and care for the child and are willing to make some offering to the Methodist Mission in recognition of the debt that they owe them.

The Rev. Cornwall also enquired as to the health of the child PAIASIO, a tuberculosis suspect, who had been taken by his Catholic parents from the hospital at SKOTOLAN. The child was located at ILTOPAN. He appeared to me to be in excellent health but officials were instructed to bring him before Dr. Rydlewski who was on patrol at the time. A memo was given to the father of the child addressed to Dr. Rydlewski.

COMMERCE AND LABOUR

The natives of Buka Island are extremely fortunate in that they possess large plantations of coconut palms. In the main the natives had been obliged to plant these palms and they now realise the long-sightedness of Administration policy. Every encouragement was given on this patrol to increase copra output. There are many natives throughout the area who usually combine copra dealing with a trade store. A standard price for green copra operates throughout the area, the traders processing and bagging the copra. They then sell to Chinese, in the main, receiving 2½' per lb. for the copra. I believe the price is now being raised to 3' per lb. At this price the gross profit to the Chinese is approximately 17 per ton. In my opinion this is a large profit but not an extortionate one. The Chinese and other purchasers stand the risk of the copra being sub-standard and must pay the costs of freight to Rabaul, all handling charges, wharfage dues and so forth. However it seems a pity that the natives do not receive a greater proportion of the excellent price for copra and the solution would appear to be the setting up of a Copra Concentration Centre in this area. This would not be a hardship to any trader in copra for although the native trade would be lost the setting up of the Centre would reduce prices for copra from their own plantations.

The people of PETATS have a rather strange arrangement with Wong You, by which \$2 is paid for every bag irrespective of weight. In my opinion the average weight of bags sent in by PETATS would be approximately 190 lbs. This increases the margin of profit for the Chinese for not only is the copra purchased at a lower price but also the number of bags required per ton is much less. The bags are supplied free to the natives. This overfilling of bags crushes the copra to crumbs and hastens its chemical decomposition.

Concerning these matters I consider that the natives should

from the local trade stores in this area. Some specialised supervision over the methods of production is badly needed. This would relieve the burden of responsibility from planters who find it hard to refuse to purchase bagged copra when it has been brought from a distance. At present the methods of production are slipshod and the copra is neither thoroughly nor evenly dried. It often turns to slush by spasmodic combustion before it even reaches the purchaser, the bags becoming quite hot in the process. (1)

Concerning trade stores, there are Mission supervised cooperative stores at GAGAN, ~~LEMANKA~~ and LEMANMANU. Another store is to be commenced at LONAHAN in the near future. These stores are on a small scale but appear to be prospering. The independent native traders of the area appear to be doing very well and are becoming a distinct class, the social elite of the community.

BUSON of HITAU is anxious to invest £30 in the trade store of BURAIN of TANDEKI. For this reason the books of this store were examined. They are well made out and except for a few small errors in addition are a sound record of business. The trader is making a profit of 30% and I recommend that if BUSON is still willing to invest the money he receive 10% per annum (£2) on his investment.

Mr. M.E. Babbage, owner of KAROOLA Ptn., desires to purchase Trading Allotment licences at GAGAN and KOHISO. These were investigated and are the subject of a separate memorandum to the Assistant District Officer, Buks Passage.

At KAROOLA Ptn. Mr. McKenzie, manager, informed me that he suspected that foreman HONI, of KAPIALI estate, was withholding rations. Investigations failed to substantiate the charge.

At KESSA Ptn. Mrs E.R. Good complained of insubordination from KUMTURI, Aitepe labourer under contract. The matter was investigated and the native warned that attempts to stir up trouble would be sternly dealt with.

Throughout the area there is no great shortage of labour through absence of natives at work, nor are there other signs of any social distress. The villages of KOHINO and HITAU are the most heavily recruited and particulars of those absent have been recorded and the matter has been referred to the District Labour Officer, Sohano.

A.K. Jackson
(A.K. JACKSON)
Petrol Officer.

KONAT LORTIS (A5)

PATUAT HANPAN (A.4)

SAGOLO TUMARE (A4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX A.

Sub-District Office,
Buka Passage Sub-District,
SOHANO.

15th July, 50.

The Assistant District Officer,
Buka Passage Sub-District,
SOHANO

RECOMMENDATIONS OF LULUAI

Below are listed recommendations for appointment to the office of luluai, such recommendations being the result of investigations carried out on patrol, Report No. BV 1 of 50/51:-

| Name | Village | Remarks |
|-------------------------|-----------------|---|
| ^H KURUMAN | KOHISO (C4) | Is the classificatory brother of TUNOU, former luluai deposed because of implication in the "money grows" scheme reported by Mr. B.A. McLarty in Report No. BV 7 of 48/49. Belongs to NABOIN, the leading clan. Has had no convictions. Appears to be reliable and is respected in the village not only because he belongs to the upper class (tsunsaun) but also of his ability. |
| UNUTU | BARIKUA (D4) | Recommended that UNUTU succeed BESUIN who is now very old and desires to retire. UNUTU is a former foreman of SORAKEN Ptn. He has had no convictions. He is a virile native, though elderly. Is of high intelligence. |
| MATARA | HAPAN (C4) | Recommended that MATARA succeed his father PORI who is now senile. MATARA is rather a young man but appears to have the respect of the community. |
| TAGIN | YAPARU (C3) | TAGIN is at present the Medical Tultul, there being no other official for the village. TAGIN has in fact been carrying out the duties of Luluai for some time. The people of YAPARU desire him as their Luluai and it appears that the former scheme of control of this village by officials from PORORAN has been unworkable. |
| TOMAT | LONTIS (A5) | The brother of a former Tultul GABI. Is the head of the leading clan in this area, NAKARIB. A second Tultul is deputed in this village for it is spread out and at present officials are finding it difficult to maintain control. TOMAT HAS had no convictions. |
| PATUAI | HANPAN (A 4) | Former Tultul from prewar times. Is the undisputed leader of his community. Is now too old to journey to Sohano, a task usually delegated to the Tultul throughout this area. |
| SAGOLO | TOHATSI (A4) | SAGOLO has formerly been gaoled for spreading false reports. He has been a trouble maker in the past and might be so again. However, he is the undisputed leader of the community and the people desire his appointment. He may be less of a disruptive element as an official than as an ordinary native. Has had an excellent war record. Is of high intelligence and is keen to see his people advance. The only other native with power in the community is LUANGA who refuses to accept appointment. In my opinion if he could be persuaded he would be the more suitable man. |

APPENDIX A (Cont.)

| Name | Village |
|--------|--------------|
| MARESE | KOTOPAN (B4) |

Remarks
 Recommended that MARESE should succeed GIRANA who is now in senile decay. MARESE is the nephew of GIRANA and by native custom is his natural successor. MARESE is conservative, has little ability to converse easily with the administrative official but is the undoubted power in the community.

| | |
|----------|--------------|
| KOROWATS | HAHALIS (C4) |
|----------|--------------|

Nephew of SANGA, former luluai, who was gaoled and deposed prewar for spreading false reports. Is the head of his clan. Is a most intelligent native and appears to have the necessary stability. No convictions.

| | |
|-------|------------|
| SAUWA | TAHAITAHAI |
|-------|------------|

Was formerly nominated by the people but was refused because, so the people say, he had been to Samoa and had received some unsound ideas from there. Appears to be a reliable native and without doubt is a leader. Recommended that he be appointed to succeed HAGOTS who is now blind in one eye and a cripple.

| | |
|--------|------------|
| MARESE | HAPAN (C4) |
|--------|------------|

MARESE is a member of the HAPAN clan. Until HAPAN resided at distant HAPANIS and has no control at HAPAN. HAPAN appears intelligent and reliable.

(A. R. JACKSON)
 Patrol Officer.

| | |
|--------|-------------|
| YAPANI | YAPANI (C3) |
|--------|-------------|

Is the head of the YAPANI clan. He is a leader but appears reliable. Until the recent patrol YAPANI was controlled by HAPAN. Appears that YAPANI requires some support from the younger members of the community. HAPAN has no good record.

| | |
|-------|------------|
| TANDI | TANDI (C4) |
|-------|------------|

Head of HAPANIS which is at present without an official. Headed in some distance from main village. Appears to be a reliable and intelligent native.

| | |
|-------|-------|
| HAPAN | HAPAN |
|-------|-------|

Recommended that HAPAN succeed HAPANIS who has been succeeded as luluai. HAPAN former luluai, U.C.P. at Samoa and Fiji, Bougainville. No convictions, was discharged on completion of sentence. Intelligent.

| | |
|---------|--------------|
| HAPANIS | HAPANIS (C3) |
|---------|--------------|

The brother of former luluai, HAPANIS. Head of HAPANIS clan. Appears intelligent and reliable. No convictions.

TAMAT

TAUTAI

BAGOLO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX B.

Sub-District Office,
Buka Passage Sub-District,
SOHANO.

15th July, 50.

The Assistant District Officer,
Buka Passage Sub-District,
SOHANO.

RECOMMENDATIONS APPOINTMENT OF TULTULS

Below are listed recommendations for the appointment of Tultuls, the result of investigations carried out on patrol, Report No BV 1 of 50/51.

| Name | Village | Remarks |
|-----------------------------|--------------|---|
| PETER (name always used) | HAPAN (C4) | Is the leader of NAKARIB clan at HAPAN village. Tultul HANAIT resided at distant hamlet JIPANIN and has no control at HAPAN proper. PETER appears intelligent and reliable. No convictions. |
| TOMATSI | YAPARU (C3) | Is the head of the NAKARIB clan. Is youthful but appears reliable. Until the recent patrol YAPARU was controlled by Medical Tultul TAGIN. Appears that TAGIN requires some support from the younger members of the community. TOMATSI has no gaol record. |
| SUPIN | TANDEKI (A4) | Head of WATAKAU hamlet which is at present without an official. Hamlet is some distance from main village. Appears to be a reliable and intelligent native. |
| BUSKI | HANPAN | Recommended that BUSKI succeed PATUAI who has been recommended as Lulusi. BUSKI former Const. N.G.P.F. at Sohano and Kiets, Bougainville. No convictions; was discharged at completion of contract. Intelligent. |
| TOMAT | LONTIS (A3)Q | The brother of former tultul, GABIE Head of NAKARIB clan. Appears intelligent and keen. No convictions. |

A. K. Jackson
(A. K. JACKSON)
Patrol Officer.

It appears that the building was used as a Methodist church by not obtaining permission from the landowner to use the land. For this reason it appears that the building is no longer to be used as a Methodist church. A further reason is that it is close to the Adminic Station and that it would appear that the Administration should consider that it would be better to demolish the building. I suggest that the Administration should consider and use it as a health centre for the purpose that the Public Health Department desires.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX C.

Sub-District Office,
Buka Passage Sub-District,
SOHANO.

15th July, 50.

The Assistant District Officer,
Buka Passage Sub-District,
SOHANO.

DISPUTE LAND OWNERSHIP TAHAITAHAI

Concerning the building of a Methodist Church on land the ownership of which is under dispute I hereby report as follows:-

When permission was first sought to build a Medical Aid Post on this land which lies at SALUSA, between TAHAITAHAI and HAHALIS, N.M.A. SOMA approached both HAMANIN and KELETS, (classificatory brother of BUTOU, the Tultul of that village.) Permission was given to build. Some time later the clan of which KELETS is the head decided to build the Church in question. They did not seek HAMANIN's approval to build and proceeded with the building in spite of repeated protests. HAMANIN then complained and requested that the building be removed as his classificatory brother GWISA was the owner of the land and objected to the building. His ownership was contested BUTOU on behalf of KELETS.

On arriving at TAHAITAHAI I confirmed my belief that the system of bequest of land was matrilineal. This was agreed by both parties, but each claimed rightful ownership through that system. HAMANIN claimed that the land passed, at each death, from RATSUMIN, his mother's mother's brother, to HUGE, RATSUMIN's mother's sister's son and from him to KIROK, HUGE's brother and thence to GWISA, HAMANIN's eldest classificatory brother. KELETS, on the other hand, claimed that the land ~~that the land~~ had passed from TRORA, his mother's mother's brother to TAHASIN, his mother's brother and finally to him.

The following legend was then recounted to me, by disinterested persons. Many years ago KELETS' ancestors had been invited to share the land in question with HAMANIN's ancestors. The two groups had settled together and intermarried. They had become moieties within the local group, tied by bonds of marriage and traditions of friendship and loyalty. The land was held jointly each requiring permission of the other to use the land.

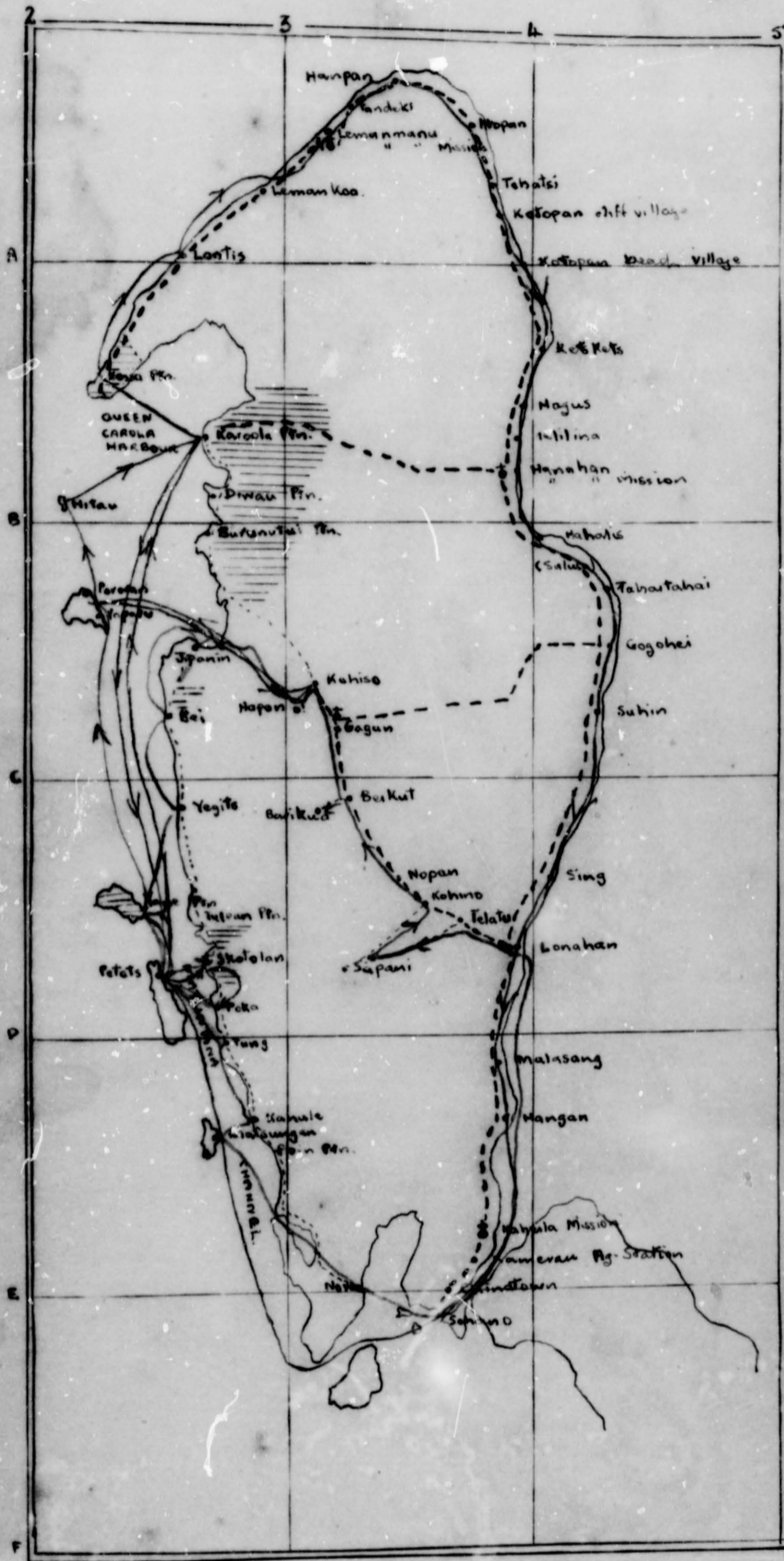
At first neither party was willing to admit that the land was jointly owned but by questioning members of each clan who did not belong to the faith of the clan they were finally obliged to admit that the story correctly expressed the situation.

It appears quite definite that KELETS' clan broke native custom by not obtaining permission from HAMANIN or GWISA to use the land. For this reason it appears that the building in question can no longer be used as a Methodist Church. A further reason is that it is so close to the Administration Medical Aid Post that it would appear that the Administration favoured the Methodist religion. However I consider that bitter feeling would be the only result of demolishing the building. I suggest that the Administration purchase the building and use it as a dispensary to the Aid Post, or for any other purpose that the Public Health Department desires.

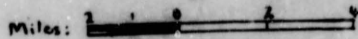
A. W. Jackson
(A. W. JACKSON)
Patrol Officer.

BUKA ISLAND

PATROL MAP



Scale 1" = 4 Miles



| | |
|------|-----------------------|
| --- | Jeep Tracks. |
| ---- | Bridle Paths. |
| — | Patrol route 22 May - |
| — | " " 2 June |
| — | " " 7 June |
| — | " " 29 June |

Year 1930

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

| DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | Migrations | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | FE-MALES | | AVERAGE SIZE OF FAMILY | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | |
|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|------------|------------------------|---|----|---------------------|-----|---|---------|------------------|----------|----------|-------|------------------------|-----------------------------|----------|--------------------------|-------|-------------|---------|-----|
| | | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | Females in child birth | | In | | Out | | At work | | Students | | Males | | Fe-males | Pregnant | No. of child-bearing age | Child | | Ad-ults | |
| | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M+F |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| KOTOPAN | 3 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| KETEMETS | 6 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| HAGUS | 7 | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IRIKLINA | 4 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| HANAHAN | 5 | 15 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| NAHALIS | 11 | 9 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| TAHAITANAI | 11 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| GOGONAI | 7 | 10 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| BUBIN | 4 | 12 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| SING | 7 | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| LONAHAN | 8 | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| TELATU | 3 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| MALASANG | 5 | 15 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| HANGAN | 4 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| ITA | 4 | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

Total Absent 1325 + Total Present 7865

~~XXXX~~ 30/2.

Sub-District Office,
BUKA PASSAGE.

20th. May '50.

Mr. A. K. Jackson,
Patrol Officer,
SOHANO.

PATROL - BUKA ISLAND.

1. Please carry out a patrol of the complete
Buka and adjacent islands area.

2. Take sufficient police to carry out all
duties and rations for same.

3. Matters to be attended to:-

1. Revise census in all villages; issue new
books where not already done .

11. Report on all village officials and recommend
new appointments.

111. Inspect buildings in all villages.

1V. Inspect a small percentage of gardens and
report thereon.

V. Complete investigations into all outstanding
native War Damage Compensation claims (including deaths, gratuities,
and pensions).

VI. Pay deceased estate and monies from PEDP

VII. Investigate native complaints and refer any
cases for jurisdiction to A.D.O. Buka Pas sage.

VIII. Determine boundaries of linguistic areas
and indicate same on map.

IX. Inspect roads and distribute road maintenance
equipment as arranged heretofore.

X. Call on all European planters and missionaries.

4. Submit patrol report as soon as practicable
after returning and include on map references to villages as required
by D.S.C. I. No. 2 of 48/49.

C. H. MACLEAN. a/A. D. O. ed

(25) 30/14/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

The establishment of a Copra Storage shed by the Production Control Board would permit the natives to obtain a fair price for their copra.

File No. 30/1/1 - 1939.

RMF: NBC

Efforts are being made by the planters to have such a store established.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District.

Mr. Jackson has carried out his duties in a very efficient and conscientious manner and is to be congratulated on the work done.



1st August, 1950.

MEMORANDUM for:

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

A.K. Jackson

PATROL REPORT NO. 10 - SMALL BUKA ISLAND.

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. A.K. Jackson, Patrol Officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

LAW AND ORDER.

With the payment of War Damage Compensation, gambling has increased, and every effort is being made to keep it in check.

Village Officials throughout are continually warned against settling matters, which should be brought to the notice of the Administration.

Mr. Jackson has now been appointed a Member of the Court of Native Affairs.

AGRICULTURE.

Enquiries will be made at Torokina to see if salvage barb wire is available at a reasonable cost.

Trading between island natives with the inland natives is encouraged.

Efforts are being made to obtain seed yams for distribution amongst these natives, which have been badly hit by the blight amongst the Taro plants.

HEALTH

A patrol in charge of the Medical Officer has since visited most of the villages on Small Buka Island.

ROADS

It is understood that a Roadmaster is to be appointed to this District to construct and repair roads on Small Buka Island. The estimated cost of this work is £6000.

Roadmaking tools have been issued to assist the natives to keep their roads in repair.

There are a number of old Army Drums at Sohano and these will be given to the natives to act as water containers until tanks are obtainable.

WAR DAMAGE.

War Damage payments are now nearing completion in this area.

COMMERCE AND LABOUR

The establishment of a Copra Storage shed by the Production Control Board would permit the natives to obtain a fair price for their copra.

Efforts are being made by the planters to have such a store established.

Mr. Jackson has carried out the instructions given him in a very patient and efficient manner and is to be congratulated on the work done.

SCHAEFER.

PATROL REPORT No. 49/50

This is a most interesting report.

The people should be made to produce good copra. The people should be made to produce good copra. The people should be made to produce good copra.

R.M. Farlow

R.M. FARLOW
Actg. District Officer.

As soon as an Officer is available he will be sent to

No comment is to be made to Catholic Missionaries regarding official discouragement of polygamy.

[Signature]
(L. J. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

30-14-42

8th August, 1950.

District Officer,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

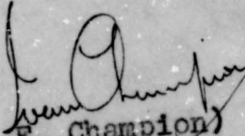
PATROL REPORT No. 10 - 49/50

This is a most interesting report.

The people should be told of the advantages and
made to produce good copra.

As soon as an Officer of the Co-operative Section
is available he will be sent to Bougainville.

No comment is to be made to Catholic Missionaries
regarding official discouragement of polygamy.


(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Pa